

# **On the treatment of pulmonary consumption by hygiene, climate, and medicine in its connexion with modern doctrines.**

## **Contributors**

Bennet, James Henry, 1816-1891.  
Harvey Cushing/John Hay Whitney Medical Library

## **Publication/Creation**

London : Churchill, 1871.

## **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/she9u7wr>

## **License and attribution**

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the Harvey Cushing/John Hay Whitney Medical Library at Yale University, through the Medical Heritage Library. The original may be consulted at the Harvey Cushing/John Hay Whitney Medical Library at Yale University. where the originals may be consulted.

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

RC310.5

871 B



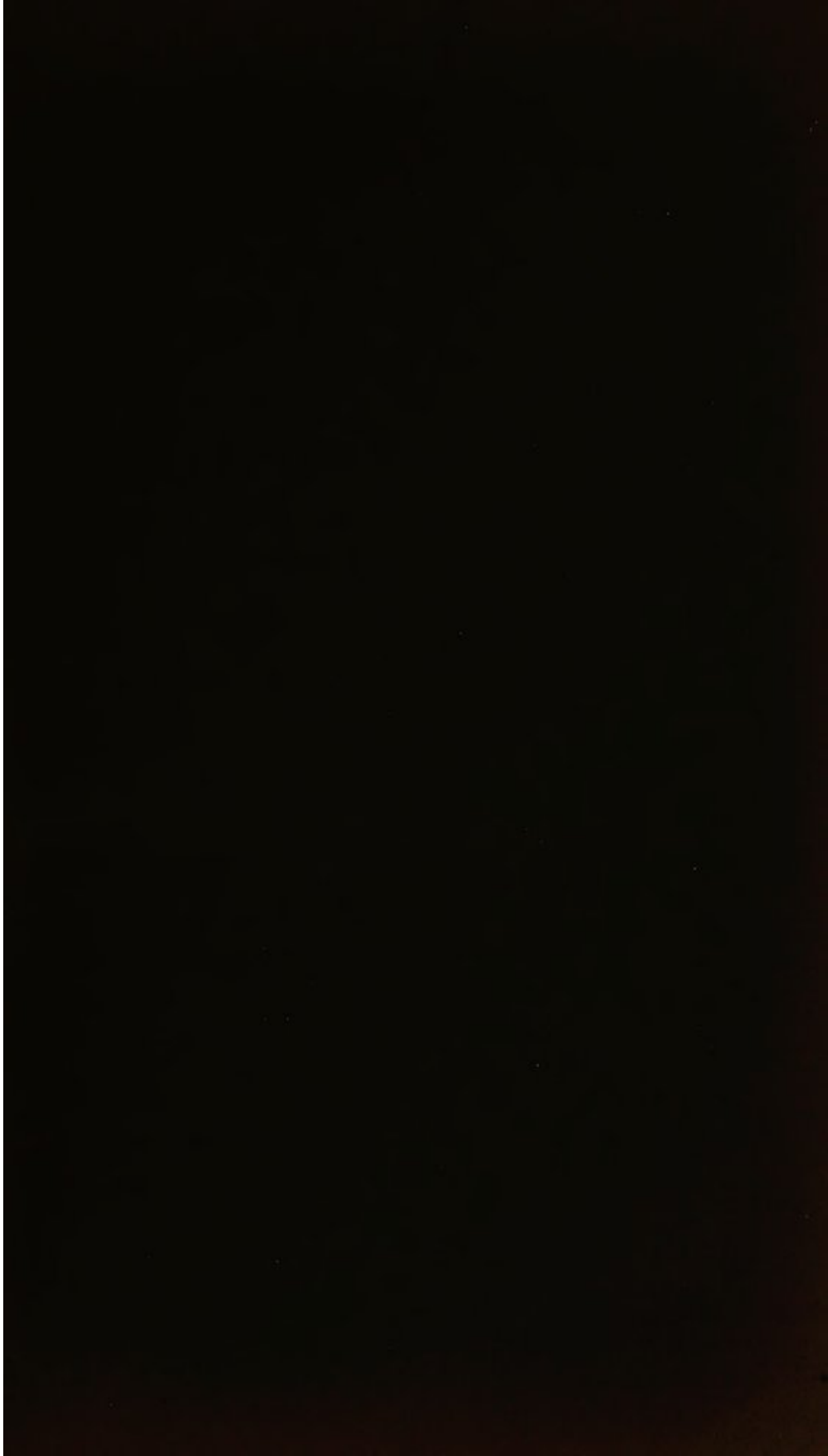
YALE  
MEDICAL LIBRARY



HISTORICAL  
LIBRARY

COLLECTION OF

*Arnold P. Klebs*



92  
1871  
R.

31.7.12

41-

PI

D

ON THE TREATMENT  
OF  
PULMONARY CONSUMPTION  
IN  
ITS CONNEXION WITH MODERN DOCTRINES.

THE JOURNAL OF THE

PULMONARY

IN THE TREATMENT

PULMONARY CONSUMPTION

ITS CONNECTION WITH

AND

ON THE  
TREATMENT  
OF  
PULMONARY CONSUMPTION

BY  
HYGIENE, CLIMATE, AND MEDICINE,  
IN ITS CONNEXION WITH MODERN DOCTRINES.

BY  
JAMES HENRY BENNET, M.D.  
MEMBER OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, LONDON;  
LATE OBSTETRIC PHYSICIAN TO THE ROYAL FREE HOSPITAL; DOCTOR OF MEDICINE OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF PARIS;  
FORMERLY RESIDENT PHYSICIAN TO THE PARIS HOSPITALS (EX-INTERNE DES  
HÔPITAUX DE PARIS), ETC. ETC.

"Medio tutissimus ibis."—*Ovid.*

SECOND EDITION.



LONDON:  
J. AND A. CHURCHILL, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.  
1871.



ON THE

TREATMENT

OF PULMONARY CONSUMPTION

BY HENRY HENRY, M.D.

IN ITS CONNECTION WITH MODERN DOCTRINES AND

BY HENRY HENRY, M.D.

SECOND EDITION.



LONDON:

SAVILL, EDWARDS AND CO., PRINTERS, CHANDOS STREET,  
COVENT GARDEN.

7, 12, A. CHELSEA, NEW BATHING PLACE, LONDON.

1871.



## P R E F A C E.

---

THE first edition of this essay was published in 1866, and was purely clinical. Although deeply interested in the discussion then going on respecting the intimate nature and origin of Tubercle and of Pulmonary Consumption, I thought it best to confine myself entirely to the clinical aspect of the disease. I merely described therefore the hygienic or sthenic treatment, which gives such infinitely more favourable results than those obtainable by the antiphlogistic treatment generally adopted in my younger days.

Such reticence, however, is no longer desirable or possible. Two doctrines are in presence, both based on minute histological research, and both exercising all over the world, a profound influence on the treatment of Pulmonary Phthisis. The one—that of Virchow and his followers—all but denies the tubercular origin of chronic Pulmonary Consumption—of the disease clinically recognised as Pulmonary Phthisis; in their eyes it is either a new growth or a mere form of chronic pneumonia. The other—represented by Professor Bennett of Edinburgh—

defends and supports the tubercular origin of chronic Pulmonary Phthisis, in an exudation of the blood previously impoverished, also on histological grounds, entirely repudiating the data on which Virchow and his school found their opinions.

The singular feature of this controversy is, that the immense body of practising physicians, those who have to act as umpires between the two histological schools, are not competent even to give an opinion on the subject of minute microscopical morbid anatomy discussed. They are followers, not leaders in microscopical research, and have to see with the eyes of faith what they are told to see by the teachers in whom they trust. They are wanting in the knowledge or sharpness of eyesight which would enable them to detect who is right and who is wrong, when such men as Bennett and Virchow, who have spent their lives in microscopical research, thoroughly disagree.

Practical clinical physicians have, however, it appears to me, a *locus standi*, a basis on which to rest their decision, and that basis is the clinical observation of the disease in question, the one that I took in 1866. It is this basis that I have again taken as my guide, and which leads me to lean rather to the doctrine of my namesake than to that of the celebrated German pathologist. I would draw attention to the fact that not only is Professor Bennett a distinguished Histologist, but he is also equally distinguished as a Pathologist. For more than a quarter of a century he has taught clinical medicine

at the bedside to a numerous class, and he is universally known as a clear-sighted observer. It is this combination of histological knowledge with that acquired by the lengthened observation of disease that, in my mind, gives peculiar and exceptional value to his opinions.

In leaning to the view respecting the origin of Pulmonary Phthisis advocated by the Edinburgh Professor, I am gratified to find that I agree entirely with Dr. Austin Flint of New York, one of the most eminent and experienced of our American brethren (p. 115).

I believe also that I am warranted in stating that most physicians of matured age and of enlarged experience who have given themselves the trouble to study this controversy, lean to the same side—and are indisposed to substitute the term “chronic pneumonia” for that of “chronic Phthisis,” on the ground of long-continued clinical observation. On the other hand, most of the followers of the new “inflammation doctrines” are young, enthusiastic physicians, full of knowledge, but deficient in experience.

As we advance in life our experience naturally increases. Thus the mental horizon expands, and much more is seen, in Medicine as in everything else, than in the earlier part of life. It would be sad indeed if, as we lose power, as our sight fails, we did not reap some little compensation.

As a traveller who has seen many climes, who has ascended many Alpine ranges, it often strikes me

that man's mental vision as he advances in life, may be compared to the ocular vision of the traveller who ascends a mountain. He starts, at early dawn, full of life, strength, and enthusiasm, but at first, at the base of the mountain, he sees but little, only what is near and around him. Thus he makes many mistakes, falls into many quagmires. As the day progresses he rises higher and higher, and simultaneously his vision expands. He no longer merely sees the objects just around him; he grasps those far off—the road he has traversed, that which he has still to encounter, the ravines and dangers passed, and some—and some only—of those that have still to be met. But the higher he gets, the more he sees, the more his strength flags.

So it is in Medicine. As our experience of disease increases, when we have followed its developments in several generations of human beings, we learn to take more comprehensive views, to attach less importance to local morbid manifestations, more importance to general laws, to hereditary, constitutional, social, hygienic conditions. It is, after all, to this comprehensive clinical experience of disease that we must appeal in such discussions as the one which is reviewed in this essay.

GROSVENOR STREET—May 15th to October 15th.

MENTONE—Winter.



## CONTENTS.

---

### CHAPTER I.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS—THE NATURE AND CAUSES OF PULMONARY  
PHTHISIS . . . . . pp. 1—20

### CHAPTER II.

BODILY HYGIENE: FOOD—STIMULANTS—RESPIRATION AND VENTILA-  
TION—THE SKIN—EXERCISE—MENTAL HYGIENE: THE PASSIONS  
pp. 21—50

### CHAPTER III.

CLIMATE AND MEDICAL DOCTRINES—WARM CLIMATES—TEMPERATE  
CLIMATES—COLD CLIMATES—SUMMER CLIMATES—WINTER CLI-  
MATES—MADEIRA—THE RIVIERA AND SPAIN—BRITISH WINTER  
CLIMATES . . . . . pp. 51—86

### CHAPTER IV.

THE MEDICINAL TREATMENT OF PHTHISIS—NO ANTIDOTE FOR  
PHTHISIS—THE MEDICINAL TREATMENT OF COMPLICATIONS—COD-  
LIVER OIL—IODINE—IRON—THE PREPARATIONS OF PHOSPHORUS—  
OPIATES—EXPECTORANTS . . . . . pp. 87—106

CHAPTER V.

THE RESULTS OF MODERN TREATMENT—PROGNOSIS: THE TYPES OF  
 PHTHISIS—HISTOLOGICAL THEORIES—ACUTE PHTHISIS—GENERAL  
 PHTHISIS—CHRONIC PHTHISIS—PHTHISIS AMONG THE RICH—  
 PHTHISIS WITH COMPLICATIONS—SCROFULOUS PHTHISIS—LOCALIZED  
 PHTHISIS—PHTHISIS OF THE AGED—GOUTY PHTHISIS—PHTHISIS  
 AMONG THE POOR . . . . . pp. 107—143

CHAPTER VI.

CASES ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE CURE AND ARREST OF PHTHISIS  
 . . . . . pp. 144—176

CHAPTER VII.

WHAT ARE CURED CONSUMPTIVES TO DO IN LIFE?—CAN THEY  
 MARRY? . . . . . pp. 177—184



ON THE  
TREATMENT OF PULMONARY CONSUMPTION  
BY  
HYGIENE, CLIMATE, AND MEDICINE,  
IN ITS CONNEXION WITH MODERN DOCTRINES.

---

CHAPTER I.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

THE NATURE AND CAUSES OF PULMONARY PHTHISIS.

So much has been written during the last thirty years on Pulmonary Consumption by men of the highest order of intellect, that it requires a certain amount of moral courage to enter the arena. No one, indeed, would be justified in so doing unless he conscientiously thought that he had information to impart calculated to be of use to his fellow practitioners, and to humanity at large. It is because I believe that such is really my case, as regards the treatment of pulmonary phthisis, that I have written the present clinical essay.

I have little that is absolutely new to bring forward—at least that is new to those who keep pace with the progress of Medicine; but I believe that I have important testimony to give in favour of modern science, as my experience powerfully corroborates



modern views with reference to the treatment of pulmonary consumption. One who, like myself, has been thirty-seven years in the profession, belongs both to the past and to the present, and is able to speak from personal experience of the views and opinions of former days as well as of those of the present time. This fact may give some weight to the judgment of an author, who certainly does not appear in the character which, according to the Latin poet, characterizes the later periods of life—that of a “*laudator temporis acti.*”

I believe, also, that I have had rather peculiar and exceptional opportunities for forming an opinion respecting the value of the treatment of pulmonary consumption pursued thirty or forty years ago as compared with that now adopted by the leading authorities at home and abroad. My education was carried out partly in England, partly in Paris. During four years (1839-43) I was resident medical officer to several Paris hospitals, and gave clinical lectures on auscultation (not then as generally studied as it is now) and on diseases of the heart and lungs, to several hundred young English and American medical men. Thus I became thoroughly imbued with the knowledge of the day, and have ever since remained much interested in thoracic pathology.

After practising many years in London, as an obstetric physician, I became myself affected with consumption, and in 1859, had to abandon everything in order to go and die, as I thought, on the shores of

the Mediterranean. Relieved from the fatigue, the harass, and the cares of our arduous profession, I managed, by the application of modern science, to save my own life, and since then I have helped to save the lives of many similarly affected who have followed me in my winter health-exile to the south.

The great fact to which I have to testify is, that pulmonary consumption is a curable disease—indeed, in its early stages, often a very curable disease—under sthenic or restorative treatment.

In making this assertion, I have merely to confirm by matured knowledge, a paper written in 1840, entitled “On the Curability of Consumption,” which I recently found among my manuscripts. At that date I had just passed a year as one of the resident medical officers of the Salpêtrière, a large asylum hospital in Paris, more especially devoted to aged and infirm women. There I had found in the dead room, in the lungs of many women who had died in advanced life from other diseases, large cretaceous deposits and puckered cartilaginous cicatrices, which proved emphatically, undeniably, that they had been consumptive at some antecedent period of their life, but had got well, spontaneously no doubt, dying at last of other disease. Indeed, in those days, the rational treatment of Phthisis was so little understood by the generality of practitioners, that I believe a sufferer had a better chance of recovery if the disease was not discovered than if it was. The low diet, the confinement, the opiates and fever medicines, the

leeches and blisters, which constituted the usual therapeutics of such cases, were certainly but little calculated to arrest a disease the essence of which is organic debility. The inhabitants of the Salpêtrière are mostly aged women belonging to the lower classes, and the pathological conditions observed were undeniable evidence of their having recovered from an advanced stage of consumption, at some period or other of their life. Possibly, feeling ill and weak, they had taken refuge with their relations or friends in the country, and had recovered under the influence of improved hygienic conditions, or of a natural limitation of the disease.

In the year 1840, when, from my own personal observation, I became aware of these pathological facts, that Pulmonary Phthisis is spontaneously curable, it was considered by most of the physicians with whom I had come in contact to be all but inevitably fatal, especially when advanced to its second stage—that of softening. Since then, the same pathological evidences of the spontaneous cure of Phthisis have been found by all who have had special opportunity of making post-mortem observations in the aged. Among these observers I may more especially mention my namesake, Professor Bennett of Edinburgh.\*

---

\* Pulmonary Consumption, by John Hughes Bennett, Professor of the Institutes of Medicine, Edinburgh University. First edition, 1853; 2nd edition, 1859, p. 26.

Clinical Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic. Edinburgh, 1868; fifth edition, p. 179.

Article, Phthisis Pulmonalis, in Reynolds's System of Medicine. Vol. iii. p. 537. 1871.

His luminous work on Pulmonary Consumption, (1853), has much contributed to improve our knowledge of this disease. He was the first to thoroughly establish its treatment on the rational ground of hygiene. Indeed, Professor Bennett has done more than any other British physician to base the treatment of Phthisis on a true appreciation of the nature of the disease, and to prove that it is capable of arrest and even of cure, by a restorative treatment, if recognised before the lungs are so disorganized as to be unable to discharge their physiological functions.

This, I believe, is now the opinion of most practitioners, at home and abroad, whose attention has been specially directed to the subject. Among those who early laboured to demonstrate this fact I may name my friend Dr. Richard Quain, one of the most enlightened physicians of the day. In 1852 he published a series of very interesting and valuable cases, illustrating, in the most unimpeachable manner, the arrest and cure of Pulmonary Phthisis under sthenic treatment.\* There are many, however, who still look upon Pulmonary Phthisis as incurable, or who are wedded to old and erroneous methods of treatment.

I would remark, incidentally, that the modern change in the treatment of Pulmonary Phthisis is entirely the result of doctrinal progress—of the gradual establishment of pathological views sounder and more rational than those that reigned at the

---

\* See *Lancet*, 1852, May 22nd, June 12. Report of Cases from the Out-patient Department of the Hospital for Consumption, Brompton.

beginning of this century. I do not believe in the change of the type of disease as a cause of the change of therapeutic doctrines. In my experience disease is exactly what it was when I was a youth, thirty-seven years ago, allowing, of course, for epidemic influences, whilst my own ideas have undoubtedly changed. The contrary opinion has always appeared to me a mere figment, brought forward by men advancing in years, who had rather believe that disease has changed than that they themselves can have held false doctrines, and can have treated their patients on erroneous data, in youth and middle age. The probability is that disease is pretty much now what it was a thousand years ago, or in the days of the patriarchs, modified of course by hygienic and social conditions.

Pulmonary Consumption was thought, by most pathologists, in the early part of this century, to be merely a disease of the lungs, having an intimate connexion with inflammation. The doctrines of Broussais were then the order of the day. Nearly every disease of the human economy was considered to be inflammatory, or the sequela of inflammation, and a depleting, lowering, "antiphlogistic" treatment was adopted.

Under the influence of microscopical research, and of more minute and searching investigations into morbid anatomy, these views, doctrinal and therapeutic, have been altogether modified. A lowered vitality, a lowered vital power, are generally considered, and justly so, to be at the root of most morbid

changes, and a sthenic or life-supporting instead of a depleting treatment is recommended and adopted in the treatment of disease generally.

The recent histological views of Virchow and his followers have, however, a tendency to revive the Broussaisian explanation of Phthisis, to refer it to the class of inflammatory diseases. As such views must exercise an influence over treatment, I cannot avoid alluding to them, or asking, What is the intimate nature of Phthisis Pulmonalis—what is meant by the term Pulmonary Consumption?

The answer to this question is both easy and difficult. Easy if we merely consider the clinical features of the disease so called; difficult if we try to reach its intimate nature. The general consensus of the medical profession embodies under these terms the forms of lung disease in which morbid deposits, localized or general, take place in the intimate structures of the lungs, extend from one region to another, soften gradually, destroy and excavate the lungs, and, if unchecked, end in the death of the patient. So explained and limited, the disease stands out clinically clear and well defined. If, however, we try to ascertain the exact nature of these morbid deposits or formations, obscurity and doubt begin. To some they are, generally, tubercular deposits or exudations, to others they are, generally, inflammatory or scrofulous products, only exceptionally tubercular. To make these views clear, however, I must refer to the text of the authorities. This is the more necessary,

as although the intimate and structural nature of tubercle on the one hand, and of the products of inflammation on the other, has been most minutely investigated by hosts of competent observers, there still appears to be room for doubt and discussion.

The views of the more eminent histologists appear to group themselves round two schools—viz., that of Professor Bennett and that of Virchow.

According to Professor Bennett (Lectures, p. 179), “Tubercle may be regarded as an exudation, possessing deficient vitality, sometimes grey, but more frequently of a yellowish colour, varying in size, form, and consistence, essentially composed of molecules and irregularly-formed nuclei . . . . This exudation” (p. 181) “has little tendency to pass into cell forms. The original albuminous molecular matter melts into nuclei, which constitute the tubercle corpuscles, and are developed no further . . . . I regard tubercle, therefore, as an exudation which may be poured out into all vascular textures, in the same manner, and by the same mechanism, as occurs in inflammation; only from deficiency of vital power, it is incapable of undergoing the same transformations, and exhibits low and abortive attempts at organization, and more frequently, as a result, disintegration and ulceration. For the same reason we observe that whenever an undoubted inflammation becomes chronic, with weakness, the symptoms and general phenomena become identical with those of tuberculosis. Hence there is little difference between

a chronic pneumonia of the apex of a lung and a phthisis ; the one indeed passing into the other . . . . When we endeavour to discover the ORIGIN of the weakness producing this effect on the exudation, we must ascribe it to imperfect nutrition."

Dr. Reginald Southey,\* in a series of Lectures exhaustive of the histology of Tubercle, as described by German histologists, gives the following account of Virchow's doctrines :—

"Tubercle" (p. 12), "according to Virchow, is a new growth, and is classed by him among the Lymph tumours—those, namely, which are constructed after the pattern of lymph glands, and which stand most closely in relation to connective tissue formations. The single tuberculum or the tuberculous tumour is not capable of identification from any one element entering into its composition ; but its origin, its development, and its minute structure together confer a particular stamp upon it as a whole, which renders it capable of distinct recognition.

"The Tubercle formation is cell-structured from the moment of its first appearance ; it proceeds always out of connective tissue, or from some tissue closely allied to this, such as false membrane, fat, or the medullary tissue of bone. It exists in two forms—the one the cellular, the other the fibrous form ; but they have such features in common as imply un-

---

\* The Nature and Affinities of Tubercle: being the Gulstonian Lectures for the year 1867. London: Longmans. 1867.



mistakable oneness. The fibrous form is only a slight structural modification of the simple cellular—a modification impressed upon it by the external conditions of growth.

“The origin and mode of development of the simple cellular form is best of all to be studied from the tuberculous growth, as this is found upon serous membranes, or upon the mucous membrane of the larynx. . . . On a serous membrane the young growth is smaller than the smallest millet seed ; it has a granular look, and contains soft, imperfectly-developed cells, which are very easily broken down, and free nuclei. Its elements, although differently grouped, are identical with those that constitute a normal lymph gland.

“The isolated Tubercle forms the tiniest tumour that occurs on the human body, but it is rarely, if ever, single. These growths are almost always multiple ; they are found in nest-like groups close together, and multitudes of nodules thus originally and individually distinct can combine together and form a conglomerate tumour.

“Conglomerate Tubercle increases in size by surface accretion : new nodules grow up in the tissue immediately round about the old ones ; and as this accretion can take place from all sides around a centre in the parenchyma of solid organs, the final shape attained by the mass is round or roundish.”

According to Virchow the formations, exudations, deposits, infiltrations, which take place in the lung in a chronic form, principally in the apices, are not, gene-

rally speaking, tuberculous—that is, formed of tubercles, as above described. They are, generally, either bronchial lymphatic gland tumours of a scrofulous nature assuming the form of caseous or cretaceous masses; or they are the result of scrofulous (grey) hepatization of the lungs.

“The catarrhal process” (p. 84) “extends into the ultimate air-cells, the appearances finally attained being scarcely distinguishable from those which attend acute pneumonia; catarrhal mucus cells and fibro-plastic ovoid nuclei are mixed together and block up the alveoli; the inter-vesicular spaces are trebled in thickness, and come to present a dense, and more or less fibrillated connective tissue; . . . . in the thoracic tract,” (p. 78) “the implication of the lungs, a gland tissue of peculiar aim, and therefore of very special structure in scrofulous chronic inflammation, gave Louis first, then Laennec, and after him the French schools, their primary conception of tubercular disease; and as Virchow and others maintain, a false idea of the constitution and essential nature of Tubercle.

“If, as in the neck, the scrofulous process had expended itself less upon its primary seat and more upon the bronchial glands (which although large do not become proportionately enlarged) its pathology probably would have been more correctly understood. The peculiar, round, millet-seed-like cast of the ultimate alveoli and finer bronchi, formed of inspissated catarrhal mucus, which shot out like an adventitious product upon gentle pressure, gave colour to the deception by

its likeness to actual Tubercle of the pleura and serous surfaces; and the not infrequent occurrence of the two diseases together in the same person (for they in no way exclude each other), led to this mucus cast of an air-sac, for I can call it nothing else, being thought to be the *fons et origo malorum*, the typical and primary form of Tubercle. . . . It was an adventitious product—it was produced by inflammation; true enough it was the result of a local inflammatory process. It was deposited from the blood, and coagulated in the part where it was found; it softened into a cheesy mass, which hollowed from its centre. As Carswell showed, it was the almost entire plugging of small bronchi which gave rise to this idea. *Vomicæ* were produced by the colliquating influence of the softened tubercles, by the death from pressure and cutting off of nutritive supplies of the interposed parts, and extended by the inflammation of surrounding tissues thus aroused.”

Virchow, according to Dr. Southey, appears to reserve the term tuberculosis, all but exclusively, to those cases in which undeniable tubercle is formed simultaneously throughout the economy, or throughout an entire organ, as in the meninges of the brain in tubercular meningitis, or in the lungs in acute Phthisis. Such cases are acute in their manifestation and development, are accompanied by severe constitutional disturbance, and are all but necessarily fatal in their termination.

From the above it will be seen that the schools

represented by Professors Bennett and Virchow differ in their account of the histological origin of Tubercle in the following manner. Professor Bennett thinks that tubercle is exuded from the blood, depraved by defective nutrition. Professor Virchow deems that tubercle is formed by a new growth from the connective tissue, the result of irritation or *Reiz*, as he terms it, originating in this connective tissue. The difference between these two views is most material, and clinically most important, when we come to the consideration of the chronic, sparse or conglomerated deposits, infiltrations, of the lung tissue, which occur in Pulmonary Consumption.

Virchow considers them to be new growths from the fibrous tissues, resulting from irritation or inflammation, whereas Professor Bennett thinks them generally to be coagulated exudations from the blood, which has previously been rendered poor by defective nutrition.

I am certainly incompetent myself to form an opinion on so minute and recondite a question of histological morbid anatomy. "Non nobis tantas componere lites." It is, however, of extreme importance *clinically*, that the profession should know that both these histological conceptions imply the same disease, Pulmonary Consumption. For the want of such an understanding most palpable and lamentable clinical errors are being daily committed, much to the detriment of the poor sufferers.

Whatever the intimate nature of these chronic

deposits in the lungs, whether really tubercular or merely inflammatory, one fact is certain—that they constitute the disease described by Laennec and Louis as *Phthisis Pulmonalis*. To call them merely caseous pneumonia, or inflammatory consolidations of lung tissue, or lymphoid tumours, as is now very generally done in Germany, France, and England, or “lung troubles,” a term used by our American brethren, is practically a deception and a snare; unless the old-fashioned idea of “*Phthisis*,” of a disease distinctly and naturally tending to progress and death, is connected therewith. Unfortunately, when the above terms are used they are often not so connected mentally, either by the young physician, imbued with recent histological lore, or by the patient deluded by terms, the true meaning of which he does not understand. Every winter I have seen, of late, at Mentone a number of decidedly consumptive patients from different parts of the Continent, or of America, who say that they have nothing much amiss—only a slight inflammatory consolidation of the lung, a slight caseous pneumonia of the apex, or some slight “lung trouble.” Yet these patients are often far advanced in pulmonary consumption, with all its local ravages and constitutional symptoms.

If, therefore, such terms as: localized pneumonia, caseous pneumonia, inflammatory consolidation of a limited area of the lung, scrofulous abscess or deposit, “lung trouble,” are to be retained and used by the profession, it is our duty to explain to the patients that they are merely modern phrases for Pulmonary

Consumption—for Phthisis. Otherwise it is utterly impossible to induce them to take that care of themselves, to make those sacrifices, which are indispensable for their recovery.

As the chronic malady of the lungs in which the tubercular exudations or formations, the inflammatory products, the scrofulous caseous tumours above described, constitute the disease universally recognised and described as Pulmonary Consumption or Phthisis, we cannot do better than retain for it the latter name. By so acting we avoid assuming, as decided, points still obscure, or at least still debated. At the same time we imply, as of old, that we are dealing with a very serious and fatal disease, with one which, unchecked, has an undeniable tendency to progress and to destroy life, once it has reached a certain stage of its development; that we have to treat a dire malady by which a considerable portion of the human race passes into eternity. There can, however, be no objection to applying the term tuberculosis to general acute tuberculization, were it thus applied by general consent.

Whatever opinions be now entertained as to the intimate nature of the morbid conditions of lung which constitute Pulmonary Phthisis, I think that there can be but one opinion as to their secondary character. Indeed, it is generally admitted, as forcibly demonstrated by Professor Bennett in 1853, that the lung disease, however severe, chronic or acute, is merely an epiphenomenon, the secondary result of

constitutional disease, of a morbid general diathesis which precedes, occasions, and rules the lung malady. Given the lowered state of vitality, given the diathesis it engenders, these morbid tubercular or other formations or deposits may take place, as a result, in the lungs, and in all but any other organ or region of the body.

Thus, in the investigation of the nature and causes of Pulmonary Consumption, and of tubercular disease in general, we must go a step further than can be reached by the most minute anatomical and histological researches. Clinical observation shows that the manifestation of these forms of lung disease, chronic and acute, must be looked upon as the evidence and result of a serious, perhaps final, diminution of vital or nervous energy. In other words, they may be considered the evidence of incipient decay of the organization from defective vital or nervous power. Indeed, Pulmonary Phthisis and general tuberculization are simply a mode of dying. Unless the vitality of the individual can be roused, the morbid condition will surely progress, and life will be extinguished sooner or later, according to the state of the constitution of the patient, and to the type of the disease.

The very essence of life is the organic vitality, variable in different species, variable in different individuals, with which each organism, vegetable or animal, merges into being and develops itself. It is owing to inherent organic vitality that the medium duration of life in the Oak, the Ash, the Fir, is different,

as it is also different in the Whale, the Elephant, the Horse, the Dog, and in Man himself. The medium duration of life in each species is reached in the organisms that are created under favourable conditions, with unimpaired organic vitality, and that pursue their existence under conditions favourable to life. On the other hand, this medium duration is not reached by those individuals that are created under unfavourable conditions, with defective vitality, or in whom originally sound vitality is modified, diminished, destroyed by the unfavourable conditions in which their existence is carried on.

In such considerations, in my opinion, must we seek for the real explanation of Pulmonary Consumption and of tuberculization in general; as also for a key to the types under which the disease presents itself and to the results of treatment. They include, of course, hereditary predisposition.

Viewed in this light, so far from Pulmonary Consumption being a dire inexplicable pestilence, striking indiscriminately the young and the old, it becomes one of the provisions by which Providence has secured the integrity of the human race. If those who are, from birth or otherwise, sickly or weak, in whom vitality is defective originally, or secondarily and accidentally, could propagate their kind so that their progeny could live, the human race would soon degenerate and become a race of pigmies, of sickly dwarfs, and eventually die out. Pulmonary Phthisis is, in reality, one of the diseases by which Providence



eliminates those that are weak, imperfect, and consequently unfit to perpetuate the race in its integrity. Individually it may be very hard to be thus eliminated for the good of the human race; but if we rise above individuals and grasp the interests and well-being of the entire human family, it will be seen that these diseases are, in truth, a bountiful dispensation of Providence. They may be compared to hurricanes in tropical climates, which purify the earth and contribute to make it habitable, although often at the expense of great individual suffering.

A man or woman who is old, who has inherited disease, who labours under disease, or has become weakened by disease, by privation, by cares—parents, in a word, in whom organic vitality is weakened—cannot give strong or even medium vitality to their progeny. No one can give to others what he does not possess himself. It is the same with plants. The seeds of a young, vigorous plant produce healthy, vigorous plants; whereas the seeds of old, weak, sickly plants produce a like progeny.

The human, like the vegetable, progeny, may at first be fair to look at—may appear sound and vigorous; but this state does not last. It is a mere deception; for the inherent, the inherited vitality is defective. Such beings are like bad watches made with bad works; they may look well, and go well for a time; but they soon wear out, go badly, and, if patched up again, get out of order, and finally stop. The good watch, on the contrary, made with good works, will go a hundred years; or, if it accidentally gets out of

order, it will go as well as ever when once it has been set to rights. Thus is explained death by Pulmonary Consumption at the age of fifteen, twenty, thirty, of young people born with defective vitality, even when brought up and living in favourable conditions for life, and apparently healthy and vigorous. They have thus early exhausted the amount of vitality which they received from their parents. They have used to the last shred their constitutional powers, and decay commencing in the shape of Pulmonary Phthisis, closes their earthly career—unless their vitality can be roused by rational hygienic treatment.

Those who are fortunately born with a fair amount of organic power, their progenitors being young and healthy, may damage it as they advance in life. Unfavourable hygienic conditions, accidents, cares, the thousand incidents of the struggle of life, may impair their originally good constitution, and diminish or even crush their vitality. When such is the case, death may come in a hundred ways, through the attacks of a hundred diseases; but one of the most common modes of decay, especially in towns, is Pulmonary Consumption. In town life the supply of atmospheric air is generally defective in quality, and this, I am convinced, is one of the most efficient immediate causes of phthisis.

In both cases—whether Pulmonary Consumption attacks persons deficient in inherited organic vitality, or whether it attacks those in whom originally sound vitality has been accidentally diminished by the wear

and tear of life—it is in reality a secondary element. It is not the real disease, but a symptom of it. The real disease is exhausted or lowered vitality. Thus when a tree in a forest or plantation is attacked by insects, fungi, and parasites of all kinds, they are only *apparently* the cause of its decay and death. The young, vigorous, healthy tree resists their attack through its high vitality; full of life, it fears no such enemies. If they attack its less fortunate companion, it is because the latter is already sickly, diseased. The true remedy is not merely to scrape away the moss and to kill the parasites, for others will come; but to remove all causes of ill-health and decay: in a word, to rouse the vitality of the tree by trenching and draining the soil, by putting good loam round its roots, and by protecting it from all injurious influences. Thus only can we hope to succeed in arresting the decay. If we are successful, the tree will itself gradually shake off its enemies, and may even eventually be restored to pristine vigour and beauty.

Such, I believe, should be the treatment of Pulmonary Consumption. There is no panacea whatever for a disease which is merely a symptom of lowered vitality, of positive decay. But much may be done towards arresting the progress of this decay, and even towards effecting a cure, by the combined influence of hygiene, of climate, and of rational medical treatment. These are the three modes of treatment which I intend to discuss, and that in the order given—the order of their relative importance.



## CHAPTER II.

### HYGIENE.

BODILY HYGIENE : FOOD — STIMULANTS — RESPIRATION  
AND VENTILATION—THE SKIN—EXERCISE—MENTAL  
HYGIENE : THE PASSIONS.

IF, as I have stated in the preceding chapter, the exudations, deposits, or formations in the intimate tissues and structures of the lungs which constitute Phthisis, are the result of defective nutrition, consequent on defective vitality, inherited or acquired, the rules for treatment become self-evident—they must be found principally in the strict observance of the laws of physiology and hygiene. In most cases of this disease it will be discovered, on careful inquiry, that these rules have been grossly infringed.

The laws of hygiene may be considered to embody the conditions, bodily, social, and mental, which are the most favourable to the healthy development of the human economy, the most conducive to its well-being. These conditions have only been clearly elucidated by modern research, and are daily ignored and infringed by the immense majority of the human race—with comparative impunity by the strong, the

vigorously constituted, but not so by the weak, by those who are born with defective vitality, or are living in unhygienic conditions. In both cases existences, strong or weak, which might have reached or surpassed the ordinary term of human life under favourable conditions, are prematurely brought to a close, and very often by Pulmonary Phthisis.

Bodily hygiene includes, principally, good and abundant food, pure air, a clean skin, and exercise. Mental hygiene includes rational, not extreme, mental exercise, and the regulation of the passions.

Theoretically, the injunction to attend to bodily hygiene in a disease of debility seems so rational that it appears scarcely necessary to lay stress upon it; but practically it is not so. A large proportion of the medical profession, instead of looking upon the progressive increase of morbid deposits in the lung, with their gradual softening, upon the hæmorrhages, and the bronchial and laryngeal affections which they occasion or which precede them, as mere local symptoms of a general diathesis, have their attention arrested by the local condition. They exaggerate its inflammatory nature, and dare not apply to their patients the ordinary rules of hygiene; they dare not give wine and plenty of animal food; they dare not give fresh, cool air day and night; and they dare not keep the skin clean and cool by cold or tepid sponging. Yet this timidity is a fatal mistake, for these are the principal means by which nutrition is to be improved and restored to a normal condition,

and consequently by which the disease is to be arrested and cured.

The food taken by consumptive patients should be of the most nourishing kind—meat, fish, fowl, eggs, milk, bread—well cooked, and abundant in quantity. Indeed, the quantity of food taken should merely be limited by their digestive powers. In my opinion, the principal value of medical treatment in Phthisis is in the restoration of digestive tone when impaired or absent. If patients can be brought to eat, to digest, and to assimilate, they have a chance of recovery. If they cannot, their chance is indeed slight.

The medical attendant, however, must never forget an important fact often ignored, which I developed in my work on "Nutrition"\*—viz., that there are, both in childhood and in the more advanced stages of life, two great types of digestive power, the quick and the slow. In many persons, in most indeed, the digestive process is rapid. Such individuals require food often—three, four, or more times in the twenty-four hours, and in that period they can take and digest animal food two or three times. If they have not frequent meals they often feel faint and ill. The other class digest more slowly, more laboriously. They can only take food, with advantage and comfort to themselves, twice, or at the most three times, in the twenty-four hours, and only one meal must be a meat meal. Such individuals become dyspeptic if they try to assume the

---

\* Nutrition in Health and Disease. 8vo. 1859. Churchill.

habits of those who require more frequent meals. The real remedy for their dyspepsia is not physic, but the adoption of a dietary more suited to their constitution. These peculiarities remain in disease, and must be met for the patient to do well. There is no rule but the patient's own individual constitution. It is worthy of remark that the people who thrive on two meals, get more out of their food, evidently, than those with quicker digestions.

A moderate amount of wine, as a tonic and gentle stimulant to digestion, is undoubtedly beneficial—say six or eight ounces; that is, three or four glasses of claret, Burgundy, hock, or two of sherry, taken with meals, and diluted with water, if the stomach can bear it; or a glass or two of bitter beer, with or without water or soda-water, according to constitution and individual peculiarity. Of late years, in America, alcohol, especially whisky, has been much lauded as a remedy in Consumption. I have seen a certain number of cases in which it had been long taken, but I cannot say with benefit. The daily ingestion (often) of large quantities of nerve-stimulating, carbon-producing spirit certainly does not come under my ideas of hygienic treatment. Carbonaceous food can be given to any extent in a more simple form. When alcohol is prescribed medicinally there is always the risk of abuse. It is a double-edged sword.

In most constitutions, moreover, what may be termed the spirit limit—that is, the limit at which alcoholic beverages cease to do good, and are actually

pernicious—is easily reached. If an over-dose has been taken—an over-dose for the individual—digestion, instead of being benefited, is actually disturbed. That it is so is proved by interrupted or heavy sleep, a dry, clammy, blanched or furred tongue in the morning. On awakening the mouth in health ought always to be pure and sweet, and the tongue should be like that of a healthy child. There ought to be no sordes between the teeth, no desire to wash the mouth or to brush the teeth to be comfortable. When these symptoms exist, apart from the reaction of actual disease, the dietary of the previous day, and especially the amount of alcoholic beverage taken—beer, wine, or spirits—should be carefully investigated. It will often be found that some error is being committed, and this study of the individual is generally the best key to the amount and nature of the food and of the alcoholic fluids which ought to be taken.

In estimating these facts, the examination of the urine and of its deposits is of inestimable value, as I have explained at length in the work quoted, "Nutrition." The urine ought to be clear when passed, and to remain clear on cooling, whatever the temperature, be it warm or cold, when the individual is not under the influence of tangible acute or chronic disease. If, after the ingestion and digestion of food it is cloudy on passing, or if, being clear at first, it becomes cloudy and deposits salts on cooling, it is quite certain that the food has been imperfectly digested, that



chyfication has been defective, and the dietary and habits of life should be carefully analysed and studied. This rule even applies in a chronic disease such as Pulmonary Consumption. There is infinitely more to be done by the detection and rectification of individual diet errors than by any medicinal agencies. In plain common sense, what can a few grains of some drug or other do to counteract morbid digestive conditions resulting from and kept up by individual dietetic errors, daily committed, daily renewed?

A simple but nourishing dietary may be insisted on, within the limits of reason, under all and every condition of the lung, with softening or without, with fever or without, with local inflammatory complications or without. We must try to struggle through unfavourable stages and complications without letting down nutrition.

When, however, serious complications exist in other organs, such as the liver, the kidneys, or the uterus, it is often all but impossible properly to nourish a consumptive patient. The tongue remains hopelessly coated, the appetite is completely in abeyance. As long as the complications exist this defective state of digestion and nutrition is irremediable. This is frequently the case when uterine complications exist.

In the year 1865 I published some papers in the *Lancet*, in which I stated that I occasionally find females whom I attend in the south for Consumption to be suffering also from uterine disease. Through the usual morbid reaction of the uterus on the stomach

they have no appetite, are tormented with nausea, and can neither eat nor digest. They all invariably perish if I am not able in time to remove the uterine malady, and thus to restore the tone of the stomach, the natural desire for food, and the power of eating and digesting. Sometimes even when this has been accomplished, and they can eat and digest, it is too late. The disease has progressed too far; the lung is all but gone, has become a mere shell, and the patient sinks a victim rather to uterine disease than to consumption, the apparent cause of death.

Scarcely a winter passes but that I see several such cases—cases in which the Pulmonary Consumptive disease is complicated by extensive uterine lesions, and in which Phthisis is clearly secondary, the sequela and indirect product of the uterine malady. This serious complication is more especially met with in married women who have had several children, and in whom the uterine mischief is connected with past abortions or confinements. The prominent symptom in their case is the chest suffering, so they naturally apply to pure physicians not practising or studying midwifery or uterine diseases. Unfortunately many really distinguished general physicians are unacquainted with the more obscure forms of uterine suffering, and do not recognise them when met with. Indeed some seem not to believe in the existence of any other uterine disease than cancer and tumour, or their attention is so concentrated on the chest that other morbid conditions pass unperceived. Thus,

one of my great difficulties with such patients is the doubt and incredulity occasionally shown by their medical attendants at home as to the uterine complications which I discover. My special and exceptional knowledge of these diseases, as a well-known and successful author, as an old obstetric hospital physician, as a London consultant in female diseases of more than a quarter of a century standing, all is ignored. I am thus not unfrequently considered to be riding a hobby by men who have never studied or attended to the subjects in question. I could narrate various remarkable cases of this character that have passed under my care, but will confine myself to the following one.

In November, 1869, I was consulted by a lady, married, aged thirty, mother of several children, sent to Mentone by her London medical attendants for advanced Phthisis. Her case was indeed considered so advanced, so bad, that the possibility of her going at all was discussed at home. One of her physicians wrote to me that he doubted her reaching her destination alive. On her arrival at Mentone she was so exhausted that she had to be carried upstairs, and to take to her bed, where I found her a week afterwards. She was thin, emaciated, feverish, sleepless, had night sweats, no appetite, nausea. Indeed had her case been purely Phthisical she must have been considered in the latter stage of the disease. I found Phthisical deposit and infiltration at the apex of the left lung, posteriorly and anteriorly down to the level

of the second rib, with softening. There was no cavity, and no evidence of lung disease elsewhere. Clear as was the local evidence of consumptive disease, the constitutional disturbance appeared to me greater than was warranted by the extent and stage of the actual mischief, and by the fatigue of travelling, so I pursued my inquiry. I found that she had had four or five children very rapidly, had had a miscarriage three months before, was supposed then to be pregnant owing to the absence of the menses, and had abundant purulent leucorrhœa, with a host of uterine symptoms. To me, and to all obstetricians acquainted with the present state of science, the case was perfectly clear and self-evident. On examination I found, as anticipated, extensive uterine disease—a patulous hypertrophied cervix, a large unhealthy ulcerated surface inside and outside the os uteri, and other usual vaginal, uterine, and ovarian complications.

Under the influence of proper surgical treatment there was a marvellous rally. The digestive system rallied as soon as the uterine lesions assumed a healthy character, as often occurs in such cases. The nausea disappeared, the appetite revived, nutrition began to improve, and in a few weeks the patient was down stairs, sitting up at table, driving out—having resumed colour and a healthy hue of complexion. At the same time all the chest symptoms rapidly subsided—climate and cod-liver oil aiding; for now the oil, which the stomach previously could not bear, was taken, and borne with ease and great

benefit. In this case the uterine lesions were steadily giving way under judicious and energetic treatment—as they often do when the result of confinements and abortions—when my hands were suddenly stayed. I received a communication from the principal London consultant, an eminent physician since deceased, stating that a consultation had been held on this lady's case, and that it had been decided to request me to suspend all uterine treatment, as they did not agree with me in my views. Of course I threw up the attendance, and if this poor sufferer succumbs eventually to her sad disease, which I most sincerely hope will not be the case, her friends may possibly have to thank the ignorance and blindness of her home medical attendants.

It seems at first sight as superfluous to state that in a disease of debility like Pulmonary Consumption patients should breathe pure air as that they should live on nourishing food; but it is not. Theoretically the value of pure air—of atmospheric food—is universally accepted by the medical profession; practically it is all but universally neglected. The physiology of respiration—a modern discovery—has yet to be applied, not only in every-day life, but even in the treatment of disease. Most medical men as well as their patients ignore the all-important fact that the demands of respiration are so great that one or two human beings soon use up and contaminate the air contained in a good-sized room. Such being undeniably the case, unless it be renewed artificially by an

open window or by an open door or by both—in other words, unless the air in an inhabited room be constantly undergoing change—impure air is breathed: air calculated to produce disease even in the healthy, and to increase it in the sick. So universal is the neglect of this fundamental law of health, that the healthy persons who do not sleep in rooms with the windows, doors, and register stoves shut, and who do not thereby poison their blood all night with their own excreta, are as yet the exception.

In ill health, and especially in diseases of the respiratory organs, the dictates of science and of common sense are still more grossly outraged. At a time when, perhaps, the principal food the economy can take is pure air, when the diseased lungs, partly inefficient, require the purest and best air-food that can be afforded them, the doors and windows are generally kept shut on pretence of chills, cold air, and draughts; a due supply of respirable air being thus refused to the unfortunate patient.

In my younger days this fatal and cruel error was carried to an insane extent by many medical practitioners, as it still is in most parts of the Continent, and especially in Germany. The windows were often hermetically shut, and paper pasted over the chinks. The doors were made double, and one always shut before the other was opened. The healthy friends of the patient considered it a penance and a trial to have to remain in the polluted atmosphere “necessary” for the miserable sufferer, and often paid for

their devotion by the loss of their own lives. On the other hand, the wretched patients suffered from constant suffocation as well as from a steady aggravation of the symptoms of the disease. This suffocation, the mere result of want of pure air, was called "dyspnœa," and treated by opiates and sedatives instead of by opening the windows.

All my consumptive patients, whatever the stage of the disease, live night and day in a pure atmosphere, obtained by allowing a current of air to pass constantly through the room, either by a more or less open window and open fireplace, or by a door opening on a well-ventilated staircase, if the weather does not admit of the window being even slightly open. Rational, reasonable ventilation is not encompassed, however, without trouble and discrimination for human beings any more than for plants, although it is to be accomplished. Since I have been an invalid I have devoted much time and study to horticulture, and have had former convictions as to the necessity of efficient ventilation thereby confirmed. Plants under glass, too crowded and not well ventilated, soon sicken, wither, and die. To well ventilate them, enough and not too much, requires constant trouble, attention, and good sense on the part of the gardener; in a word, exercise of both judgment and discrimination. Plants that do not get enough air in glass-houses soon wither and die, and the gardener is discharged as incompetent. Human plants under the same circumstances wither and die, but the cause

is not recognised, for often doctor and patients are equally in the dark.

Consumptive patients bear ventilating perfectly well, as well as healthy people, day and night. They neither get pleurisy nor pneumonia, nor are their coughs aggravated by breathing pure cool atmospheric air night and day. Whereas all these evils pursue those who are shut up, as are the numerous continental patients whom I see in consultation with their own doctors every winter at Mentone. Moreover, suffocation, medically called dyspnœa, is all but unknown, even in the latter stages of the disease, to those who are allowed plenty of fresh cool air. It soon comes on, however, if the window is shut and the room becomes close. Persons accustomed to free ventilation, *will* have more air. Indeed, I often stand aghast at the amount of ventilation such patients, previously freed by me from groundless fears, insist on having. All who have damaged lung-tissue, unless accustomed by long habit to a close atmosphere, feel more or less oppression in a confined atmosphere, owing to the diminished field of their respiration. A concert-room, a theatre, a close chamber at night, bring on dyspnœa all but immediately. This I have learnt from personal experience, and thus most fully can I sympathize with my patients. I fully admit, however, that free ventilation without dangerous draughts is difficult to attain, and that it is much more easily and safely accomplished in a southern than in a northern climate.



Very few persons seem to know, and most of those who do know seem to entirely forget, what respiration really is and means. We inspire and expire, say on an average twenty times in a minute, which is 1200 inspirations in an hour, and 28,800 times in the twenty-four hours. Thus two persons sleeping for ten hours in a room with the doors and windows closed, make between them 24,000 inspirations and expirations. At each average inspiration and expiration some 25 cubic inches of atmospheric air are taken into and emitted from the lungs. At each inspiration we extract oxygen from the atmosphere; at each expiration we throw out carbonic acid and other offensive products of decay. According to Lavoisier and Sir H. Davy the quantity of carbonic acid gas breathed by a healthy man is 13,453 inches, or about 636 grains of carbon per hour, or eight ounces in the twenty-four hours. Think of the condition of a moderate-sized room inhabited during the night by two persons, the doors and windows shut, as is usually the case, after these 24,000 respirations have been taken and 13,450 cubic inches of poisonous gas have been thrown into its atmosphere!

Is it surprising that a person coming suddenly from the pure outside air into such a room should find it close—that is, offensive from the emanations of those who have slept in it? Is it surprising that the inhabitants of such a room should awake languid and with a headache, when they have been poisoning each other all night with their own foul emanations,

breathed over and over again? Half a dozen men sleeping in such a room, or in a close tent, constantly breed a pestilence, as is seen in lodging-houses and in camps. Is there not, also, something absolutely revolting to reflect that in a crowded room, a *close* room, as it is called, every mouthful of air you breathe has been many times already down into the innermost recesses of the bodies of a score or more people suffering possibly from all kinds of diseases?

In a really valuable contribution to medical literature by Dr. MacCormack, of Belfast, entitled "Consumption from pre-breathed Air," there is a quaint conceit which well deserves repeating. "If," says Dr. MacCormack, "in expiring we threw into the atmosphere carbon, or visible smoke, instead of invisible carbonic acid, we should really appreciate the noxious character of pre-breathed air—that is, air that has been already breathed by other human beings or animals, and which besides being minus the due proportion of oxygen, the pabulum of life, is loaded with the products of animal decay." Dr. MacCormack's work is the most eloquent pleading in favour of pure air and physiological respiration that I have ever read, and the physiological and pathological facts that he brings to the support of his views are unanswerable. His work deserves attentive perusal, and would have had more weight with the profession as to the causation of Pulmonary Phthisis had he not been too one-sided when he attributes the causation of this disease all but solely to defective

respiration, to the breathing of pre-breathed air in close unventilated rooms. I have no doubt that he is right in very many instances; indeed, I believe with him, that it is by far the most frequent tangible cause. But when he all but discards hereditary debility, lowered vitality, from whatever origin, as causes of pulmonary consumption, and when he thinks free ventilation all but the sole remedy, then I am obliged to differ.

The carbonic acid which animals evolve during respiration is heavier than atmospheric air—so much so that it can be poured over and over again from one tumbler to another, like water. Thus it falls to the ground, through specific gravity, and, in a large assembly concert or ball room, theatre, or church, an accumulation gradually takes place on the floor and in the lower atmospheric strata. Under its poisonous influences nearly all feel oppressed, and the weakest, delicate children and young women, occasionally become faint and lose consciousness, “from closeness and heat,” as the phrase is. They are taken out, and soon recover in the “cool air.” The fact is, that they drop down unconscious owing to their being positively poisoned by a foul atmosphere loaded with carbonic acid, and recover on breathing pure air. No degree of mere heat would produce the same result, not ninety or a hundred degrees Fah.

Those who thus faint in crowded assemblies may be compared to the dogs exhibited near Naples at the well-known Grotto del Cane. This grotto con-

stantly evolves carbonic acid, and dogs are kept to exhibit its influence. A dog is taken by a guide and held over the mouth of the grotto for a minute or two; when withdrawn it appears dead, but after lying inanimate a minute or two it breathes visibly and gradually resuscitates, just like the young lady carried out of church. I, myself, on one occasion, became oppressed and faint when all but alone in the immense but unventilated cathedral of Milan, no doubt from the stratum of carbonic acid lying on its floor.

I remember reading a few years ago an account of a colliery accident, in which the shaft fell in, and 120 men and boys, who were in the mine, died from the foul air before they could be dug out. Some of the miners were educated men, and kept a diary for several days, until they died. This diary was found on them, and from it was learnt that the boys died first, then the more delicate or sickly men, whilst the strong men lasted the longest; that is, resisted the longest the air loaded with the coal gases. Such is our church and concert-room experience. The weakest succumb, are poisoned the first, but all must and do feel its influence.

Nothing surprises me more every winter at Mentone than the perfectly insane manner in which the Germans and the natives of Eastern Europe, patients and physicians, with all their profound knowledge, treat the question of ventilation. It would seem as if everything they learnt in their scientific books and in

their Universities about the physiology of respiration was forgotten and ignored as soon as they entered into public life. I see a good deal of German practice, for since my work on "The Winter Climate of the Mediterranean" was translated into German, Germans have come in shoals in winter to Mentone. In the year 1869-70 we had above four hundred, with several able German physicians.

The first thing a German or East of Europe invalid does is to order a stove, formerly unknown in the place. The pipe is carried into the chimney through the fire-place, and the latter is hermetically closed up, plastered around the pipe. The latter has a key, which is turned as soon as the wood burnt is reduced to embers, so as to confine "the heat" or to throw it down into the room. Thus is closed the only communication with the exterior. Still further to shut himself out from his real friend but supposed enemy, the poor German or Russian invalid has canvas piping put round the windows and doors, which are constantly shut. To crown the whole, a thermometer is placed on the wall, and the temperature kept day and night at 65° or 70°. This is constantly done with the approbation and connivance of the really learned German physicians who attend him. So he stews and perspires in the day, and has cold sweats at night, is suffocated, cannot breathe (no wonder, poor fellow!) and is consequently drugged with morphia and codeine, until his pulmonary nerves are so paralysed that they do not rebel against foul

air and half-oxygenated blood. Then, if a cold wind comes, as it does occasionally come everywhere in winter in temperate climes, as he cannot always stop in this heated poisonous box, he goes out, and often gets pleurisy or pneumonia, laryngitis, pharyngitis, bronchitis, *et hoc genus omne*. Whilst my patients, equally ill, but living in pure air, with their windows or doors open often day and night, very rarely indeed suffer from such complaints.

It is impossible to travel in Germany and in Eastern Europe generally without everywhere observing this ignorance, this utter contempt of the physiology of respiration. Everywhere in the large hotels we find double windows, stoves fed from the outside passages, and every possible contrivance actually to prevent the renewal of the air in inhabited rooms. The influence of such oblivion of physiology on the part of the medical profession must be very fatal, and must lead, as Dr. MacCormack so eloquently argues, to much preventible disease. I cannot but make the medical profession in these countries responsible for the state of things, for they could alter it if they would. But they live and die like their patients, victims to their neglect of physiological laws. I have seen several estimable and learned consumptive German physicians die under my eyes at Mentone in the poisonous atmosphere above described.

The principal cause of this neglect of ventilation in health and disease, is no doubt to be found

in the extreme severity of the climate in Eastern Europe. In a region where rivers are frozen several feet deep and snow lies on the ground for months, where, also, fuel is scarce and dear, it is quite comprehensible that the cold atmospheric air in winter should have been considered an enemy, and should have been carefully excluded, as long as its chemical composition and as the nature of the respiratory processes were not understood. Although such ignorance no longer exists, the prejudices and habits of centuries of ignorance still hold their usual sway.

It must also be acknowledged that in a very cold climate it is extremely difficult to renew the air and yet to keep it at a safe temperature for habitual respiration, say at or above 50° Fahr. My complaint, however, is that the necessity is not recognised, and that no attempt is usually made.

Before I leave this subject I would draw attention to the physiological fact that the lungs are made to breathe cold as well as warm air—indeed, air of any temperature from zero to 100° Fahr.—just as the face is made to bear exposure to the external atmosphere. How could the lungs be protected, if they required protection? which they do not. Domestic animals that live out in the open air winter and summer are freer from colds than those that are coddled in warm stables. Men who are much exposed, and constantly breathe air at a low temperature, are less liable to colds and influenzas than those who live

constantly in warm rooms. All who have horses are aware that to keep a stable warm is the surest way for the inmates to suffer from constant colds.

I may mention two facts that aptly illustrate the evils of defective ventilation. Some years ago I was riding in the Highlands of Scotland with a local proprietor, when we came upon a village of well-built stone houses with slate roofs, which strongly contrasted with the miserable shanties or hovels generally met with. On my complimenting him on his rebuilt village, he told me that he had acted for the best in erecting these good weather-proof houses for his tenants, but that, singular to relate, they had proved more unhealthy than the miserable dwellings which their occupants previously inhabited. Fever and other diseases were rife among them. On close examination I found that there were double doors, and that the windows were fastened, and never opened. I have no doubt that their comparative unhealthiness was in reality owing to their being quite weather-tight, and consequently unventilated. In the miserable hovels they previously inhabited, if the rain of heaven came in, so did pure air.

The other fact is narrated by Professor Hind in a recent interesting work on Labrador. Consumption appears to be all but unknown to the natives living wild in the fastnesses of this desolate region, in tents made of Spruce branches imperfectly lined with skins, and more or less open on all sides to the external air, although they are exposed to famine and every species



of hardship. But when these same natives come down to the St. Lawrence to take a part in the fisheries, occupy well-built houses, and, being well paid, live in comparative luxury, most of them, in the course of a year or two, become consumptive and die miserably. I am fully impressed with the idea that the development of the disease under these circumstances is principally the result of their living in closed houses in a vitiated atmosphere, as is no doubt the case in our own towns.

Attention to the functions of the skin may be considered next in importance to attention to food and air—that is, to digestion and to respiratory nutrition. The skin has very important eliminatory functions to perform. It is by excretion through its pores that the economy partly throws off the effete or used-up carbonaceous and nitrogenous elements of the system. This is illustrated by the strong odour of the cutaneous secretion when not washed off. Moreover, the skin and the lungs seem to partly replace each other in this work of excretory purification. In warm summer weather the skin and liver act freely, and the lungs and kidneys are comparatively at rest. In the cold damp weather of winter the pores of the skin are closed, and it rests partially as does the liver, the lungs and the kidneys taking up the excretory processes. Thence, probably, the feverish colds of cold damp weather. The blood is poisoned with the elements that the closed pores of the skin should have eliminated, which occasions the fever;

whilst the lungs often succumb to the increased duties they have to perform, inflammatory affections supervening. Whatever the explanation, the fact is certain, and it is now well established, that one of the best modes of preserving the respiratory organs from winter colds is to keep the pores of the skin open by the use of cold or tepid water, combined with friction; or, in other words, to keep the cutaneous excretions up to their normal standard.

Acting in accordance with this view, I make all my consumptive patients, whatever their condition, if they have the strength, use a sponge-bath at a temperature of from  $65^{\circ}$  to  $70^{\circ}$  daily, and with the greatest possible benefit. I neither have to contend with hæmorrhage nor chills, nor with aggravation of the cough, but quite the contrary. The cold sponge-bath produces, in nearly every instance, a feeling of indescribable comfort, and lowers the pulse. The contact of the cold water may, just at first, accelerate the expectoration of the muco-pus collected during the night in the bronchial tubes, but that never alarms when it is explained that such a result is naturally to be expected. I myself derived the greatest possible comfort and benefit from cold sponging in summer in the open air on the banks of Loch Awe in Scotland, the waters of which were at  $60^{\circ}$ , and that when I was very ill, pulse 100, skin hot and feverish. This gave me a confidence I have never lost, and of which I have never had reason to repent.

I have followed this practice for so many years with such a number of consumptive patients—for it is the rule with me—that I can speak authoritatively not only as to the all but constant advantage to be derived from it, but also as to its freedom from risk or danger. A case that occurred, however, soon after I commenced cold sponging in advanced Phthisis shows how the judgment may be warped by unfortunate coincidences in all such questions.

A young gentleman of twenty was placed under my care at Mentone. He had Phthisical deposits in the upper portion of both lungs, and a small cavity at the apex of one, and was otherwise very ill. Under the influence, however, of climate and treatment he made a rapid rally, and in the course of the first three months gained ten or twelve pounds in weight, so that we were all rejoicing and hopeful. He used the cold sponge bath daily on rising with apparent benefit and pleasure. One morning he got up as usual, prepared for his bath, and had raised one foot from the ground, when he coughed and brought up some blood. He immediately returned to bed and sent for me. I was living in the same hotel, and was with him in a few minutes. I did all I could, but the hæmorrhage was irrestrainable. If checked for a few hours it returned again, and he died on the third day. Evidently a large vessel had given way in the walls of the cavity or near it. Now, had the hæmorrhage commenced half a minute later, whilst in the bath, he would have thought it was the cold

water that had occasioned it, and so probably should I. *Post hoc propter hoc*. Thus from a pure coincidence I might have been led to think the remedy precarious, nay dangerous, and might have given it up, or resorted to it in fear and trembling.

My clinical rule is to begin with water about 70° Fahr., descending or ascending until I reach the temperature suited to the individual case. When the patient is too weak for the bath, the body should be daily sponged, in part or entirely, whilst in bed.

The question of exercise is an important one, and one that requires discussion and elucidation. From personal experience and observation, I believe it is a great mistake for consumptive patients, debilitated by disease, weak, below par, to take much active exercise. Every winter I see some such patients walk themselves to death. They have been told by their medical attendants at home to take exercise, and they do so, thinking that what gave them an appetite and did them good when well, will do so now they are ill; but they merely walk themselves into their graves. The disease from which they are suffering is one of debility. The strength of former days has gone out of the youth and of the man, although perhaps he knows it not. Or the strength he has is fictitious, unreal strength, the result of a febrile condition, of a state of morbid nervous excitement. So, having nothing else to do, he walks from breakfast to dinner, up hill and down dale, loses his appetite, cannot eat, becomes "bilious," is dosed for

liver, and the disease progresses rapidly. Every winter, towards January or February, some invalids consult me who have up to that time taken their case in their own hands, and have thus walked with the healthy, in order to gain strength. But they have lost it instead—have become paler and thinner; and when I see them, I find that they have lost ground, that the disease has gained upon them since they arrived in the autumn, and that they are decidedly worse—all from over-exercise.

All human effort or work, muscular, nervous, or organic, is attended with the expenditure of force. To be spent it must be there, just as for a man to spend money he must have it. To demand of a weak, debilitated invalid to spend in muscular exercise, strength, power, that he has not got, that his imperfectly digested food does not supply him with, is unphysiological on the one hand, thoughtless and cruel on the other.

The sound rule for a consumptive patient is to be as much in the open air as possible, but to take passive exercise, not active; to ride in an open carriage, to be rowed in a boat, to sit and lie hours in the air, to live with windows open, but not to incur great muscular exertion. The amount of vital power in such cases is small. If it is too freely expended in exercise, there is not enough left for normal digestion; food is imperfectly assimilated, nutrition is defective, and the disease progresses.

A singular but explicable fact is, that during the

existence of active disease, when morbid deposits are forming and softening, very often no lassitude is felt on exertion. But when the disease is arrested, and a curative process has been set up, extreme debility and lassitude may be experienced and complained of, lasting for months or even years. I felt this lassitude for many years to a painful, extreme degree, and could scarcely persuade myself that it was not really a bad symptom. The explanation is, however, very clear and simple. As I have already stated, in active disease there is often a false, feverish strength, like that of the delirious patient whom it takes half a dozen men to hold. In the curative stage, the false strength is gone; the real condition of the sufferer comes to light, as it does with the delirious patient when the delirium is gone, and he can scarcely lift his hand from the bed.

The social and mental hygienic conditions favourable to the treatment of Consumption may be summed up in a few words—rest, repose, the absence of the ordinary duties, cares, harass, and worries of life, the control of the passions. To obtain these is difficult in the social medium in which the disease has appeared. Therefore, the duties and obligations of life should be surrendered for a time, if possible, modified, diminished, if not. Those, however, have the best chance of arresting the progress of disease who can escape from the social medium in which it appeared, in which there are often causes of distress, of mental agony, which are not revealed to the

physician. To do this it is always necessary to make great sacrifices—sacrifices which many cannot make. Those who can should remember that the struggle is one, not merely for a higher or lower stage of health, but for life itself. Would that they could see it in this light! but few will consent to more than a very temporary or partial surrender of position, income, duties, ties, fame. They shut their eyes, and often die when they might have been saved.

Every year I see illustrations of this deplorable want of courage to face the impending danger, to struggle manfully with death. I must add that the mistaken kindness of physicians who will not tell their patients the truth for fear of distressing them, and the new phraseology of disease introduced and adopted by the disciples of Virchow, contribute to diminish the chances of recovery from Pulmonary Consumption. How can patients struggle against a dangerous disease, fight the battle of life, if they are not aware of its existence, if they think they have merely limited pneumonia, a patch of caseous pneumonia, a catarrhal or scrofulous deposit, terms under which this fell malady, which unchecked implies death, is now so often concealed?

I constantly see cases in which persons suffering from Phthisis could make the necessary sacrifices for treatment if they would, but they cannot bring themselves to do it. They have ties, duties that must be attended to; they want six months—a year or two, and then they will do all they are asked. Such instances

crowd on my memory, but I will only narrate the two following.

Some years ago an eminent railway contractor called on me in London in July for my opinion on his case. He was a strong, well-built man of fifty, and had had a cough and other thoracic symptoms for a year. On examining the chest I found a well-marked phthisical deposit in the upper part of the left lung. There was dulness for two inches below the clavicle, and also posteriorly in the supra-spinata fossa, bronchial respiration, mucous rattles, no cavity. The other lung was apparently sound, the constitutional symptoms not severe. He had never given up work, was not aware of the serious character of his disease, and there was no known hereditary tendency to disease. The case was clearly a good one for treatment. The disease was accidental, limited, and the constitutional powers were, so far, only damaged—not wrecked. So I advised him to give up his professional duties, which he told me were very heavy, and to go away to the south of Europe for the winter months. This he said he could not do that winter, but would do next. It would necessitate his giving up all his contracts, and if he did so he should lose a hundred thousand pounds. My reply was, “If you can afford to lose it, if losing it still leaves you sufficient means, make the sacrifice, and fight the battle for life. It is not absolutely necessary to go south—you could go to Torquay, Ventnor, or Bournemouth, but if you do you will no doubt keep your contracts, your anxieties,



the mental labours and trials which have brought you to your present state, and you will probably get worse instead of better." He left me undecided, kept his contracts, died the following summer, and left three hundred thousand pounds to two children. His clinging to the one hundred thousand depending on the contracts probably cost him his life.

Again, three years ago a City merchant called on me with his medical attendant, nearly in the same condition. He was fifty-two, childless and prosperous, as he told me himself. I gave him the same advice, but saw and heard no more of him until last winter, at Mentone, more than two years after the London consultation. On coming into my study he reminded me of his London visit, adding, "My call upon you that day cost me more than ten thousand pounds. I have done as you advised me. I have at last entirely got rid of my business, losing that amount of money in the process, and now here I am." But, in the meanwhile, during these two years, the disease had advanced, and now the chances of recovery are very different to what they were when I first saw him.

Even the healthy must control their passions if they wish to retain health, but it is still more necessary for those who have lost it to exercise this control. Often those who appear calm and self-possessed are, in reality, a prey to conflicting emotions and passions. Such a mental condition is a positive impediment to the recovery of health in chronic disease, as I have frequently observed.

## CHAPTER III.

CLIMATE AND MEDICAL DOCTRINES—WARM CLIMATES—  
TEMPERATE CLIMATES—COLD CLIMATES—SUMMER CLI-  
MATES—WINTER CLIMATES—MADEIRA—THE RIVIERA  
AND SPAIN—THE BRITISH WINTER CLIMATE.

IF, as I have assumed, the deposits in the lungs which constitute Pulmonary Consumption are a disease of defective nutrition, itself the result of exhausted or lowered vitality, the debated question as to what climate is the most calculated to arrest and cure the disease, is easily answered.

Theoretically, or rather physiologically, a cool, dry, sunny, stimulating climate is the one most likely to rouse depressed vitality and health; not a warm, moist one, or an exceptionally cold one. Practically, my own experience and that of many other observers shows that such is the case, that Consumptive patients do best in a dry, cool, sunny region, that they are rather damaged than improved by a warm moist climate, and that they are exposed to great risks in very cold ones.

This, the modern view, is certainly one of the most valuable contributions that modern science has made to the treatment of Phthisis. And yet, although most true, I cannot say that it is a principle of treatment generally understood or practically carried out even in our own country, which is, I consider, much

in advance of the Continent in the rational treatment of Consumption. Indeed, abroad the hygienic and climate treatment of Phthisis is still in its infancy, and nearly all the old errors are in full operation. That such is the case is clinically demonstrated by the numerous cases of Phthisis that I see every winter at Mentone from central and eastern Europe.

Forty years ago, when Pulmonary Consumption was generally considered to be entirely an inflammatory disease, when undue importance was attached to the inflammatory conditions—bronchitis, local pleurisy, local pneumonia—which characterize its later stages, it was quite natural that warm weather and warm climates should be considered desirable. In warm weather, as we have seen, when the skin and liver are acting vigorously in the work of blood purification, inflammatory affections of the lungs are neither common nor severe, and are easily subdued. Was it extraordinary that a warm climate should be thought the one thing desirable in the treatment of a disease, the prominent outward symptoms and features of which are these very inflammatory affections? And yet the results obtained by the antiphlogistic or lowering mode of treatment then adopted for all inflammatory diseases, acute or chronic, combined with warm air, were so little satisfactory that most, nearly all, Phthisical patients died, and the disease itself obtained the reputation of being all but incurable.

As I have shown in the first chapter, when discussing the nature and causes of Pulmonary Consump-

tion, modern histological research has led many pathologists back to the Broussaisian doctrine of inflammation, as the *fons et origo mali*. According to these doctrines catarrh and pneumonia mostly initiate the lung deposits which, clinically, constitute Phthisis. Were we still under the influence of Broussaisian therapeutical doctrines, all who adopt these views would necessarily revert to bleeding, leeching, and warm climates, as the remedies indicated. But the therapeutical ideas connected with Broussaism are no longer the order of the day. We have gone back to vitalism, which is a real progress, provided the vitalism adopted be rational, not carried too far, or erroneously interpreted to mean mere alcoholism.

Although professing the inflammatory origin of the lung deposits in phthisis, Virchow, I believe, is ready to admit that a depressed or lowered state of vitality is at the root of these low forms of inflammation. This fact his followers should always remember, although they often do not remember it. Professor Bennett of Edinburgh, whose authority as a histologist is quite equal to that of Virchow, considering tubercle to be, undeniably, a disease of defective nutrition and debility, and looking upon the lung deposits as generally tubercular, is most urgent in recommending sthenic measures of treatment. Thus, whichever of these great authorities we follow in our doctrinal views of the origin and nature of the disease, clinically, therapeutically, the indication is the same—to strengthen, to invigorate by every means in our power

If, therefore, the inflammatory conditions of the lungs, in Phthisis, whether primary or secondary, are merely epiphenomena, symptoms of organic debility, of exhausted vitality, it is clear that warm weather cannot cure them. Indeed it is much more likely to aggravate them, by increasing the organic debility which is at the root of the evil, and by interfering with the restoration of healthy nutrition which alone can arrest their progress.

Practical experience proves that such is the case, the experience of the medical profession in many different climes and regions. Perhaps the most valuable and conclusive evidence on this subject is that furnished by the English and French Army Reports during the last forty years. From them it has been established that soldiers suffering under Pulmonary Consumption get worse in all warm climates, especially during the summer—in the East and West Indies, at Malta, in Algeria. Consumptive soldiers are now sent home to a temperate climate from all such climates, as the best course that can be followed for their welfare.

I may here mention a valuable illustration of this fact, drawn from private experience. My late valued friend, Dr. Dundas, practised for twenty-three years at Bahia in the Brazils, a tropical climate, leaving in 1843. Many years ago he told me that during his residence there he was constantly receiving patients from Europe affected with Phthisis, sent by the profession who then relied on the influence of a warm

climate, as to one of the best regions that could be found for their disease. These patients invariably got worse, and died much more rapidly than if they had remained at home. So fully did he become impressed with the conviction that the climate—a very healthy one in all respects apart from its tropical character—was deadly to the Consumptive, that if any of his own patients among the European population were thus attacked, he instantly sent them back to Europe.

These facts are at once explained when we recognise the principle that at the root of Pulmonary Consumption there is debility, exhausted vitality, and not merely inflammatory disease of the respiratory organs; that it is an affection in which the indication for treatment is to strengthen, to invigorate, not to soothe and calm “symptoms.” Warm weather produces languor, a disinclination to take exercise and to eat, often a positive disgust for meat and for fatty substances, and interferes with sound sleep. In warm weather the natural desire is to remain recumbent, idle, and half-dressed, to drink lemonade, and to eat ices. The attempt to take a fair amount of nitrogenous and carbonaceous food, as a duty, is often followed by disturbed conditions of the liver and of the digestive and intestinal organs generally, to which there is so great a tendency at all seasons in the Consumptive. I only ask, in common sense, is such a state of things, is a temperature or a climate that produces such results, to be relied on in a disease of debility?

A temperate, cool climate, on the contrary, with the thermometer varying between  $55^{\circ}$  to  $65^{\circ}$  Fahr. in the day, and between  $45^{\circ}$  to  $55^{\circ}$  in the night, has a diametrically different physiological effect on the constitution. It braces and invigorates the system, it stimulates to exercise, improves the appetite, and admits of the ingestion and digestion of both meat and fats, so necessary for perfect nutrition. Thus it favours our attempts to rouse vitality by improving the nutritive functions.

The temperature which I describe, one ranging from  $45^{\circ}$  Fahr. at night to  $65^{\circ}$  in the daytime, is physiologically the most conducive to the well-being and longevity of the human race. The extremes of cold and the extremes of heat, on the contrary, are not conducive to longevity. In this, as in everything else, we may say with the Latin poet, "Medio tutissimus ibis." In warm climates generations succeed each other more rapidly than in temperate ones. The inhabitants marry early, reproduce their race early, inherit property and arrive at positions of trust early, and die early, to make room for the next generation. This is the case in India, and in tropical countries in general. In temperate regions the span of life is longer, the succession of its phases is less rapid, less feverish. Thus Scotland, essentially a cool temperate climate, is also one of the healthiest countries in the world; the average duration of life being, I believe, above that of any country in Europe. It

is certainly above that of England, where it is above the average of continental Europe.

That a medium temperature, one in which the thermometer does not descend below 45° Fahr. at night, or ascend above 65° in the day, is the most conducive to human health and to longevity is proved by the Registrar-General's reports in the British Isles, and by the mortality register all over the world. In the British Islands the healthiest summers are those that are lowest in temperature; the healthiest winters those that are highest. The seasons of least mortality in the year are those in which the temperature is neither extreme in one sense nor in the other. Conversely, the years and seasons of greatest mortality are those in which extremes of cold in the winter, and of heat in the summer, are reached. In warm climates, the deadliest seasons are those of great heat; in cold climates, the deadliest are those of great cold.

The above universally recognised facts are consistent with and explained by physiology. Extreme heat and extreme cold not only interfere with the equilibrium of functional activity, throwing a strain on some of the functions of animal life, to their serious risk and danger, but necessitate modes of existence detrimental to the healthy performance of these functions. Thus, in very cold climates, such as St. Moritz in the Engadine, and St. Paul in Minnesota, United States, which have been recommended of late for Phthisis in winter as well as summer,



invalids have to live in winter in badly-ventilated, stove-warmed rooms. When they go out they have to undergo the transition to a temperature thirty or forty, or even more, degrees less than that in which they live during the greater part of the twenty-four hours. Such transitions, even much less marked ones, constantly give rise, in all northern countries, in winter, to inflammatory affections of the mucous membranes of the aerial passages, to pneumonia, and to pleurisy, and that in the healthiest members of the community. If it is so with the healthy, how can we expect those to resist such influences who are already diseased, who have morbid deposits, inflammatory, catarrhal, scrofulous, tubercular, in their lungs, softened or not? How can those who have already local pneumonias, local pleurisies, expect to withstand their pernicious influence?

Nor do they escape, only it is difficult to get at the truth in such questions. The fact of a few chest invalids passing scathless through a winter in such extremely cold, or cold and elevated regions, or even of their benefiting in health thereby, does not prove that they have not run great dangers, or that their experience is that of their companions. A person may live many years in good health at Sierra Leone, but his escaping illness and death does not prove that it is a healthy locality. Nor does a man escaping from a bloody battle prove that he ran no danger in the action. We must remember that the grave is very silent. Those who succumb to pernicious in-

fluences or to danger, once buried, do not return to say what has occurred. Again, statistics are very delusive in such matters. There are waves, tides, in medical matters, in chronic diseases, as in other sub-lunary events. I see this at Mentone, as it is seen elsewhere. Some winters many bad cases come to me—cases in which the lung is like an empty decanter, reduced to its walls—cases with incurable liver or kidney complications—and I lose many patients. Perhaps the next winter nearly all the cases that present themselves are favourable ones, in the incipient stage of disease, and free from unfavourable complications, and consequently scarcely any die. How is it possible, in reason, to compare these winters, to draw averages or statistical data founded on them?

In my opinion it is safer to be guided by our laboriously-acquired knowledge of physiology and pathology; to believe that their laws are not suspended in winter at the summit of the Engadine mountains, at St. Moritz 6100 feet above the sea level, or on the plains of Minnesota, where the lakes and rivers freeze many feet deep. The probability, nay the certainty, is, that were the entire truth known it would be found that the influences produced by extreme cold in London, Paris, St. Petersburg, New York, are also produced in these regions, and that to consumptive invalids they are dangerous, to say the least. A case which I will briefly narrate illustrates the risk incurred by despising, setting at nought, the

rules that guide the profession in the prevention and treatment of disease.

An American gentleman of fortune, aged forty, with incipient phthisis, was advised by his physicians at New York to pass the winter of 1867 at Mentone under my care. On arrival in Europe he met with some friends who were going to Pau, and who asked him to accompany them. This he did, but instead of placing himself under one of the well-informed physicians who are there practising, he took his case in his own hands. When he was well hunting had done him good, so he determined to hunt, and went out with the hounds two or three times a week. When spring arrived he felt worse, and came over to me at Mentone. I found a decided morbid deposit at the apex of the right lung, with softening; but the disease was localized, and limited to the upper region of the one lung. The general health had run down during the winter, owing no doubt partly to the violent exercise he had taken and partly to the utter want of proper management and treatment. We agreed that he should pass the summer at Dieppe or at Ostend, and that the following winter should be spent at Mentone. The next October he made his appearance in my consulting room, and told me that he had travelled about and had passed some months at St. Moritz with much benefit to his health. I found that the lung was more compromised than in the previous April, but still considered the case a favourable and hopeful one for treatment. There was no

phthisical disease in the family, and his own health had been good until eighteen months or two years before. His father, a healthy old man of eighty, was with him, as also a family of healthy children. But he was of a restless, undecided nature, and did not settle down. He had been told at St. Moritz that it was a mistake to come south, that sunshine and a mild temperature were quite an error, that what he wanted was "bracing-up" with Engadine cold in winter. He became slightly bilious, walked about moodily, looking at the sunshine and fine weather as enemies that would kill him if he remained. So one day he called, not to consult, but to take leave, as he was starting the next morning for St. Moritz.

He was as good as his word, and left us the following morning for Geneva, on his way to the Engadine Mountains. He arrived at Geneva in a snowstorm, on the 20th of November, was taken ill next day with acute pneumonia, and died on the fifth day, just one week from the one on which he took leave of me, tolerably well, with merely a limited amount of chronic disease in one lung. I really believe that this man's life might have been saved had he allowed himself to be guided by authority, and not fallen into the St. Moritz "winter delusion."

I look upon the recent movement, which tends to send Consumptives, and chronic chest disease generally, to very cold and elevated regions for the winter, as a mere reaction from the therapeutical doctrines of our fathers. In the United States, Florida and Nassau,

which are mild and moist in winter, were, until lately, the resort of such cases. That is, whilst the reigning doctrines demanded warmth and moisture for chronic chest disease, our American brethren sent their patients to Florida and Nassau, as we sent ours to Madeira and to the West Indies. Now that medical doctrines have changed, that vitalistic, sthenic views of treatment prevail, and are found to give infinitely more satisfactory results, the medical mind, in America as in Europe, looks about for another kind of climate.

As usual the pendulum has a tendency to pass to the other extreme, to go from Madeira, Jamaica, and Barbadoes, from Havannah, Florida, and Nassau, to the ice-covered summits of the Swiss mountains, to the frozen plains of Northern America. Many minds can never "constitutionally" accept and follow the golden adage which I have taken as my motto, "*Medio tutissimus ibis.*" They cannot remain in the middle of the road, they must pass from one extreme to the other.

Having given the reason which should lead us to avoid extreme climates, extremes of heat or cold, either for summer or winter, in the treatment of pulmonary consumption, we have to consider which are the best "attainable" climates where a moderate or medium temperature is to be found in summer or in winter.

We may eliminate at once all tropical regions, all climates in which the mean annual temperature is

high, above  $60^{\circ}$ , or where the winter mean is much above  $50^{\circ}$ . We must remember that a high annual mean may result from extreme heat in summer, as at Corfu, where the summer mean is  $77^{\circ}$ , and the winter mean  $54^{\circ}$ . At Mentone the winter mean is  $49^{\circ}5$ , the summer mean  $73^{\circ}$ . (See Table, p. 583, in my work "Winter on the Mediterranean.")

Firstly, as to summer, there is perhaps no better climate in the world for the consumptive than the British Isles. The nights are generally cool, and the days temperate, the thermometer seldom rising above  $70^{\circ}$  in the shade. Sometimes, however, it does; we have "dog days" in England, days when the thermometer reaches  $86^{\circ}$ , or even ascends above. This degree of heat is very trying in England, even when the nights are cool, on account of the generally moist state of the atmosphere. Owing to our insular position, and to the warm water of the Atlantic and of the Gulf Stream impinging on our western shores, the atmosphere is generally loaded with moisture, and the sky partially covered with clouds even in summer. Warm moisture stops insensible perspiration, and is very oppressive.

The moist heat of midsummer, in the southern and central parts of England would, in reality, be unbearable, were it not for the uniform coolness of the nights. However hot the day in Great Britain, the thermometer is seldom above  $60^{\circ}$  at night. Thus, by free ventilation in the evening, and by opening windows at night, a cool night temperature may be

nearly always attained. When such is the case the heat of the day has a much less pernicious and trying effect on the human organization. What makes the heat of continental and southern Europe so difficult to bear, and so pernicious to health, is the fact that the nights are nearly as warm as the days, so there is no rest for the organization.

Generally speaking, this warm, oppressive weather is of short duration with us, but there are exceptionally warm summers, in which the thermometer may remain for many weeks above  $70^{\circ}$  in the daytime. This weather, all but tropical during daylight in the south of England, is most detrimental to Consumptives, but they can easily escape from it by going north, to our north-eastern counties, or to the Highlands of Scotland. The west coast of Scotland is proverbially moist; but moisture with the thermometer between  $55^{\circ}$  and  $65^{\circ}$ , as it generally is in summer in the Western Highlands, does no harm whatever; neither causing cold nor cough, nor increasing them if they already exist. A consumptive person, with a bad cough and free expectoration, provided he be warmly clothed and protected from rain, may sit in a boat all day on a Scotch or Irish loch, exposed to showers, in summer, with the thermometer at about  $60^{\circ}$ , without taking any harm. I have done so myself for weeks and months together, not only with immunity, but with the greatest possible benefit to the general health, and as a result, to bronchial suffering.

Continental Europe is by no means so suitable as a

residence for mid-summer as the British Isles, owing to the great heat which nearly everywhere prevails from June to September. The coasts of Normandy and of Northern Brittany, and those of Holland, however, share with the British Isles the milder temperature which a canopy of vapour and cloud gives us, by protecting us from the rays of the sun. In central and southern Europe, and even in Switzerland, the only means of escaping great and pernicious heat is to ascend the mountains some four thousand feet. But in the higher regions care is required, as there is a great drawback. The nights are often very cold in fine weather through radiation, and in wet weather you may be in the clouds, that is, in vapour and mist, day and night, for weeks together.

Within these last few years the Engadine, or valley of the Inn, in the canton of the Grisons, eastern Switzerland, has attracted much attention, both as a resort for summer tourists, and as a mountain sanitarium for Consumptives and invalids generally.

Although rejecting, without hesitation, as at variance with physiology and pathology, these high mountain stations as winter residences for invalids, I am quite prepared to accept them as summer sanitarium. Many years ago Dr. Lombard, of Geneva, in his well known work entitled "Le Climat des Montagnes," pointed out the comparative immunity from Phthisis of the inhabitants of the higher mountain elevations in Switzerland, and their value in the restoration of general health in chronic disease. That



a residence of some weeks, or months, in midsummer in the high mountain regions, be it the Engadine, the Tyrol, the Andes or elsewhere, should be productive of good to the general health of consumptives, and secondarily, to their disease, is, I should say, highly consistent with our physiological knowledge. For such to be the case, however, the elevation must be sufficient to avoid the great summer heats, but not so great as to substitute a winter temperature for the cool summer one sought, and the food and lodgings attainable should be good and healthy.

From a pamphlet of Dr. Whitfield Hewlett, entitled "St. Moritz as a Health Resort, 1871," it appears that the village of St. Moritz, at present the favourite resort of tourists and invalids, is 6100 feet above the level of the sea. Dr. W. Hewlett gives some tables of the temperatures of the years 1866-67-68, taken in the neighbourhood, which, he says, "give a very fair idea of the climate of St. Moritz." I have deduced from these tables the average maximum and minimum temperature for the three years, which are as follows:

	June.	July.	August.	September.
Min. . . . .	40·9	42·2	43·	35·7
Max. . . . .	61·3	62·4	62·3	59·1

These tables give a July and August mid-summer minimum temperature a fraction lower than the mid-winter minimum temperature at Mentone for January and February, the coldest months; and a mid-summer maximum temperature only, respectively, ten and seven degrees higher than the Mentone mid-winter

maximum. At Mentone, from my ten years' averages, the January min. is 42·9; max. 52·8; the February min. 43·5; max. 55·9. These two months are the most trying for invalids at Mentone; those during which the greatest amount of prudence as to clothing, warming, lodgings, and out-door exercise is required, and during which we have most frequently to treat accidental attacks of inflammation of the mucous membranes of the air passages.

I would draw attention, also, to the fact that the change of temperature between the night minimum and the day maximum at St. Moritz is rather too great for safety, amounting as it does to 20°. At Mentone in mid-winter the difference is generally not more than 10°, except in March, when it is 15°.

Not that I think an even temperature day and night indicated in the treatment of chronic chest disease. On the contrary, I think such an uniform temperature one of the therapeutical mistakes of the day, and decidedly unphysiological. All animated nature requires, for healthy vital action, a change of temperature in the twenty-four hours. The earth and its inhabitants are turned to the sun twelve or more hours, but not twenty-four. Plants kept in heated houses at the same temperature do not thrive—the night temperature must be lower than the day if they are to do well. Human beings, ill or well, obey the same nutritive laws as plants; ill or well, they require a lower temperature at night than in the day. But a few degrees answers this requirement.

Twenty is too much, especially in localities where the houses are, it is said, badly built and draughty, and where there are no proper heating appliances.

Such being the case I think some lower elevation in the Engadine valley, such as Samaden, preferable to St. Moritz. But I must refer for further details to Dr. W. Hewlett's pamphlet, and to a very interesting one on the same subject lately published by Dr. C. B. Williams. No one is better able than Dr. Williams, who has carefully surveyed the whole Engadine district, to guide the profession.

I would however add, that whatever advantages the Engadine possesses as a healthy high mountain station, are also possessed by other high mountain stations in different parts of Switzerland. Among these I may mention the Righi Kulm and the valley of Morgins, the latter 4000 feet above Vevay, on the Lake of Geneva. It would be as well perhaps for Consumptives, even if they aim at high mountain elevations, to avoid the stream of mere pleasure tourists, which has set in violently to the Engadine of late, and often renders it difficult to get good food and good accommodation—absolute necessities for consumptive invalids.

To the invalid population of central and eastern Europe the high mountain-elevations of Switzerland and of the Tyrol are invaluable, as by their means they are able to escape from the extreme and pernicious heat of a continental summer. But I advise our own countrymen and countrywomen to stay at

home, or to return home, notwithstanding the allurements of Alpine travel. They are safer in summer in the pretty quiet watering places of our own north-eastern coast—Norfolk, Yorkshire, Northumberland—in Wales, in the Highlands of Scotland, and in the more favoured regions of Ireland—than on the continent. The Swiss or Tyrol Alps can only be reached in midsummer by lengthened travel, through scorched-up Europe, and when there the invalid has to run the gauntlet of mountain inns and roads along with the pleasure tourists, who often jostle him aside, and take the best places. I believe that I owe my own recovery in a great measure to having pertinaciously returned each summer to cool healthy England, avoiding the very great temptation offered by the Tyrol and the Alps to one who, like myself, delights in foreign travel and in glorious mountain scenery.

To find a temperate winter climate we must leave the British Isles, and descend south. Those who are suffering from Phthisis or chronic disease of the respiratory organs, and can do so, thereby, no doubt, very greatly increase their chances of recovery. For seven months in the year, from the middle of October to the middle of May, not only is the temperature too low in Great Britain, generally below 55° Fahr., but it is all but constantly moist. Cold moisture arrests the action of the skin, throws extra work on the lungs, and is a fruitful cause of cold, influenza, bronchitis, pleurisy, and pneumonia. Moreover, these influences increase, aggravate the inflammatory complications,

and sequelæ of Phthisis. Indeed, a severe feverish cold, such as nearly all experience at least once in England during the winter season, may soften in a few days a great amount of lung deposit, and create a large cavity. Thus, in the course of these few days, the consumptive patient may pass from the first to the third stage of the disease. Indeed, chronic bronchial affections, whether existing alone, or complicating Phthisis or asthma, are all but constantly aggravated by the atmospheric conditions that reign in our winter.

The confinement, also, to which persons suffering from these affections must be condemned during the many months of bad weather which characterize a British or north of Europe winter, saps at the very root of constitutional improvement. After even a few days' confinement to the house the appetite, digestive power, and nutrition flag, and thus a barrier is raised to that amelioration of the general health, which alone can arrest the progress of the disease.

After devoting twelve successive years to the study of the winter climate of the south of Europe, after much travelling and reflection, after a careful perusal of the writings of other authors, I have come to the following conclusion:—The most favourable and accessible climates for chronic disease of the respiratory organs, and especially for Phthisis, as also for all diseases characterized by organic debility, are the more sheltered portions of the undercliff of southern Europe, that is, the coast ledge which forms the north

shore of the Mediterranean from Toulon to Pisa, and the eastern shores of Spain. The climate of these regions is all but identical, as evidenced by their vegetation.

For the various climatic and meteorological data on which this opinion is founded I must refer to my work on Climate, in which they are fully developed.\* I will only here state, that the winter climate in these regions is exactly the one which would theoretically respond to the requirements of Phthisis, as I have described that disease. It is cool, sunny, bracing, stimulating, and dry. During the invalid season, which may be said to extend from the 1st of November to the 1st of May, there are on the Riviera seldom more than about thirty days' rain, and probably less in eastern Spain. Thus, out of the one hundred and eighty-one days comprised in the six months named, about one hundred and fifty are generally days of brilliant sunshine—so dry, that the hours from breakfast to dinner may usually be passed with perfect safety by an invalid, lying on the rocks on a cloak, in the sunshine. Even during more than half the days of rain it is only partial, and several hours of sunshine are enjoyed.

In such a climate, if the rules which I have laid down in my climate book, for the guidance of in-

---

\* Winter and Spring on the Shores of the Mediterranean; or the Riviera, Mentone, Italy, Corsica, Sicily, Algeria, Spain, and Biarritz, as Winter Climates. 4th edition. Six Maps; Forty Engravings; 8vo; pp. 621. Messrs. Churchill.

valids, in this to them unknown region, are strictly adhered to, there is an energetic stimulus given to organic vitality, and if it is not too late, or altogether unattainable, the powers of the system are effectually roused. The appetite and digestion improve, assimilation and nutrition become more natural, the progress of disease is arrested, and nature at once begins to repair existing mischief. In Phthisis crude lung deposits are often absorbed and reduced to their inorganic cretaceous elements, cavities cease to secrete muco-pus, and then contract and cicatrize. These are results which I witness every winter, in many cases, although of course by no means in all, at Mentone, certainly the most sheltered and favoured spot of the whole Riviera. In some the disease is too far advanced, or the organic taint or exhaustion is too profound, for any stimulus—hygienic, climatic, or medicinal—to arrest the onward progress of the malady. The rapidity only of its progress is modified, and it terminates by death, as in the ordinary run of cases in which all these means of treatment are not, or cannot, be applied.

There are cities in the south of Europe, such as Naples, Rome, Pisa, Malaga, that have long enjoyed an exceptional reputation in the treatment of Pulmonary Consumption. I believe that the climate of all these southern cities is very inferior to that of any part of the Riviera. I would except Malaga, which ought however to be avoided on account of its very filthy and very unhealthy state. They are

all, without any exception whatever, very inferior to the western regions of the Riviera on hygienic and health grounds. They are all dirty, unhealthy, southern cities, with a very high rate of mortality from the diseases which produce the same results in the worst parts of our worst cities.

I maintain that consumptive people should reside in the country or in the suburbs of healthy towns, in order to secure the most favourable hygienic conditions. These favourable conditions are not obtainable by those who live in the centre of badly-drained unhealthy towns. On the Riviera, at Hyères, Cannes, Nice, Monaco, Mentone, St. Remo, the houses occupied by invalids are nearly all suburban, in the country, with the sea in front and mountains behind.

The great winter sanitarium for consumptive invalids up to the present day has been Madeira. With all its charms and all its advantages, it does not appear to me to offer the conditions which are indispensable to rouse exhausted vitality. It seems rather to satisfy the requirements of the bygone period of the professional mind, when Pulmonary Consumption was treated, all but entirely, by lowering or antiphlogistic means, as a mere species of inflammatory disease, than to satisfy present requirements. As I have repeatedly said, Phthisis is unquestionably a disease of debility, of anæmia, of organic exhaustion, and of defective nutrition. According to the former view, a moist, mild atmosphere, a kind of natural orchid house, would be just the



place chosen. According to the latter, such a climate should rather be avoided, as calculated to depress vitality. The immunity from colds and inflammatory diseases of the respiratory organs which a warm, moist climate is calculated to afford, is purchased too dearly if it is gained by a loss of general tone, and by a diminution of appetite and nutritive power.

A recent writer on Madeira, Dr. Stone, of the Brompton Consumptive Hospital, says, in the pages of the *Lancet* (December 2nd, 1865):—

“ . . . . The first effect of the climate of Madeira is peculiarly soothing. It is not until some months have elapsed that the balmy influences of equable temperature, and the soft breathing of moist, warm sea-breezes become absolutely cloying, and tend to enervate both mind and body. Some temperaments resist the approach of this *dolce far niente* longer than others; not a few, with well-meant efforts at resistance, pay by feverish attacks for unnecessary activity purposely indulged. . . . All local varieties, however, are subordinate to the dominant character of the climate, which is warm, equable, and moist almost to saturation.”

The slightest consideration must lead any physiologist to the conclusion, that although such a climate may be a very agreeable one, may be especially soothing to all who are suffering from chronic bronchial disease, idiopathic or symptomatic, it cannot rouse organic vitality as the more trying, cool, dry,

sunny climate of the undercliff of the Riviera undoubtedly does.

At Mentone we have often, during November, this kind of weather, just like that of Madeira I am told by those who have long resided there, with warm south-westerly winds. The air is mild, moist, and balmy, and the weather perfectly delightful. Every one is in ecstasy at the unexpected prolongation of summer, every one enjoys the warm soft days, the lovely mild nights. But during the persistence of this beautiful weather the Consumptives do not improve, but remain languid and ill. With them improvement commences when the wind veers round to the north, when the nights become cold, and the days cool and bracing, with a dry, crisp air, flooded with sunshine.

Twelve years ago, impelled by the spirit of self-preservation, imbued with the views respecting the nature of Phthisis which I have propounded in this essay, and which I believe are the views of the more advanced members of the profession at home and abroad, I carefully analysed the claims of the various winter stations. I thought of Madeira long and seriously, but shrank from it on the above-mentioned grounds. Already well acquainted with the south of Europe as a traveller, I thither directed my steps as an invalid, and I believe that I found in the Genoese Riviera the regions that correspond with the medical ideas of the day. These, the modern views, are in advance of the medical ideas of former times, and in my opinion the expression of truth.

Since then, as stated in the last edition of my work on climate (the 4th), I have found the same conditions on the eastern coast of Spain. This region also satisfies the requirements of Consumptives, with reference to temperature and climate generally. But as yet there are so few material resources, there has been so little preparation for invalids, that it is a mistake for them to settle there. I must also refer my readers to the work mentioned for details respecting Corsica, Sicily, and Algeria—all good climates, but inferior to the Riviera and the eastern shores of Spain.

I would merely state, briefly, that the north shore of the Mediterranean, and the east coast of Spain, are necessarily dry, cool, sunny, and bracing in winter, inasmuch as north, north-eastern, and north-western winds, or terrestrial winds, reign during the greater part of the winter. These same winds become moist when they have crossed the Mediterranean and reach the southern shores of that sea. Thus the islands of Corsica and Sicily, and Algeria, must have and have a mild but moist winter atmosphere.

Dr. Stone, in the article I have quoted, thinks there is a fashion in these things, that formerly Madeira was the fashion, and that now the Riviera and Mentone are becoming the fashion. I believe that he is mistaken. Madeira was supported by the medical profession as long as it thought that such a climate answered its requirements, which were then moisture and warmth. Now that it does so no longer, that other views prevail, that a cool, bracing,

tonifying climate is demanded, Madeira and the West Indies fall in professional estimation, and the Riviera and Eastern Spain will take their place.

I may lay claim to having been, during the last twelve years, as a result of my own break-down in health, once more a medical pioneer, and that in a branch of medicine different from the one which long occupied my attention and thoughts. I have sought and found localities suited to the present improved state of the professional mind abroad and at home. All that I have written would have fallen to the ground had I not met with a ready response in the tone of mind of my professional brethren, who, after all, alone direct public opinion in these questions.

Although I give a decided preference, in the treatment of chronic chest diseases, to the mild, dry, sunny winter climate of the more sheltered regions of the Mediterranean, I do not mean for one moment to assert that such diseases do not get well, under judicious treatment, in the colder and moister climates of the north of Europe. What I do assert is, that the chances of recovery are very considerably increased in all cases by avoiding a northern winter, and that in some recovery takes place when it probably would not take place in our own climate. As I have stated, the fine weather and sunshine of the winter on the Riviera, on the east coast of Spain, in Corsica, Sicily, and Algeria, enable invalids to spend the greater part of their time out of doors, to the great improvement of their general health. In our

climate, all must admit that the frequent, often constant, rain, the fogs and mist, the low temperature, may render it impossible for great invalids to go or to remain out of doors for days, weeks, or even months. Again, the dryness and mildness of the atmosphere and the mildness of the temperature in the south often extinguish chronic catarrhal or bronchial affections, both in the consumptive and in the ageing and aged, which would be incurable at home.

Notwithstanding these drawbacks, however, many persons suffering from chronic chest disease, from Pulmonary Phthisis, chronic bronchitis, pleurisy, or pneumonia, may and do recover without leaving the British Isles, provided they abandon town life, settle in the country or in some of our sanatoria, and are judiciously treated. Hastings, Ventnor, Bournemouth, and Torquay are full of such cases. Many of the residents, tradespeople, gentry, and doctors in these localities are cured invalids, who have settled where they recovered their health, just as I have settled in winter at Mentone. Most fortunate it is that such should be the case, for scarcely a tithe of those who suffer from chronic chest disease are in a social position which enables them to incur the expense and sacrifices of winter expatriation.

The same may be said of the more sheltered parts of the south-west coasts of Scotland and Ireland. Owing to their contact with the warm waters of the Atlantic Ocean the climate is much milder than in the north-eastern and central regions. Many sur-

ferers from chronic chest disease, and from chronic disease generally, recover their health in these localities. Much, however, of the benefit apparently derived from the climate is due, no doubt, as in the south of Europe, to the rest, to the hygienic life, and to removal from the causes of disease, mental and bodily, which operate at home.

The cases that are the most likely to recover at home are, I should say, those in which the consumptive disease, the phthisical deposits, have appeared from the first as a lung infiltration, exudation, or formation, without catarrhal antecedents, in persons not constitutionally liable to catarrh, to colds. A mere sthenic constitutional treatment in the north is more likely to be successful with them than with those who are constantly suffering from bronchial attacks at every change of temperature or of season. To the latter the dry sunny climates I have mentioned, which protect them from catarrh or influenza, and remove or limit these affections where they exist, offer an additional and most valuable curative element.

This remark applies also to those advancing in life, often children of gouty or rheumatic parents, who show a special tendency to chronic bronchitis. Such disease in them is, occasionally, only the precursor of phthisical deposits. In these constitutions, even if Pulmonary Phthisis does not declare itself, the bronchial affection may become permanent, lasting winter and summer, lead to asthma, heart and liver disease, and render life itself a burden. Our workhouses

and asylums for the aged are full of such forms of disease. They usually every winter get worse, and may at last give rise to a species of pseudo-Phthisis, without discoverable morbid deposits. Such sufferers may be quite cured, or at least escape the gradual aggravation of their infirmity, by passing the winters in a dry, cool, sunny climate, like that of the Riviera or of the east coast of Spain.

It is worthy of remark that the presence of the traces of past phthisical disease which I, and other observers, have so frequently found in the lungs of the aged who die without having left their country, is an additional proof that Phthisis is quite capable of spontaneous cure in northern regions, provided it has not entered the more advanced or progressive stage of its existence.

When Phthisical patients are sent abroad for the winter their medical attendants should strenuously warn them of the dangers of sight-seeing and of travelling for mere pleasure, as also against the restlessness which often takes possession of consumptive persons, especially in the earlier stages of their disease.

Nothing is less conducive to the welfare of any one really ill than continued travelling for pleasure, especially in winter. All kinds of trials and hardships have to be encountered, which are immaterial to those who are well, but which often result in sickness and death to those who are ill. A Consumptive invalid, wintering abroad, should travel by easy stages to the

locality selected, should settle in a good, well-built house, in a sheltered, airy locality, should place himself under trustworthy medical guidance, and should never stir more than a few miles from home, in fine weather, until the end of the winter—that is, until the first week in April or May. By adopting this rational course every daily incident of life is under thorough control.

With many such sufferers, however, restlessness is a part of their disease, and it is very difficult to restrain them. This is more especially the case with our American brethren, who are so alive to and so interested in all the natural, artistic, and social blandishments of Europe, that they are nearly always in a kind of feverish state of anxiety to be up and moving. Many American invalids, Consumptive and others, come to Europe every spring, with the full intention of seeing the Rhine, Switzerland, and Tyrol during the summer, and Italy, or Italy and Spain, during the winter, and all whilst attending to their health. But it is impossible to combine the two. The Continent of Europe is very hot—a furnace in summer; Italy is very cold at times—an ice-house in winter. So, what with the heat of the summer, the cold of winter, and the fatigue and trials of travelling, they are often worse in health at the end of the year than at the beginning. They clearly require this warning before they leave the States. Once arrived in Europe, the warning does not reach them, generally speaking, or if it does, is not heeded. A very sad case that



occurred a few years ago will illustrate the truth and importance of these remarks.

One morning, early in January, 1867, a well-known American gentleman, wealthy, intellectual, refined, a tall handsome man of thirty-nine, called on me at Mentone. He was thin, emaciated, and looked ill. He said he had recently settled at Mentone with his family for the winter months, and, at the request of his home medical attendant, had called on me to report himself. He had had some little "lung trouble, or lung fever," for the last year, which had bothered him a good deal, and his physicians had sent him to Europe in the spring for a year or two. He had been travelling all over Rhine-land and Switzerland during the summer and autumn, but had recently been driven from the latter country by the severity of the weather. He could not say that he was much better since he had arrived in Europe, but he was not worse, and did not consider that he wanted medical advice. Only, as he had not been examined for some time, he wished I would just put the stethoscope on his chest, and tell him how he was going on. I did so, expecting to find a little chronic bronchitis, when, to my surprise, I found under the right clavicle a phthisical cavern, large enough to contain an orange, with a considerable amount of unsoftened deposit in the upper regions of both lungs. I thought it my duty to tell him, kindly but authoritatively, that he was altogether mistaking his case, that he was decidedly Consumptive, that he had mismanaged himself since he arrived in

Europe, and that all his thoughts and care ought to be devoted to the arrest of disease and to the prolongation of life. His reply was that I took much too gloomy a view of his case, that he was certain there could be nothing seriously amiss with him, but that he would do what I wished.

I saw no more of him, professionally, for a month, although constantly meeting him driving and walking, like a sound man. After that interval he again appeared, saying, "Doctor, I have come to you because I have a little spitting of blood, and I have brought some to show you." With this he took from under a paper a jar, in which there was at least six ounces of pure blood! I immediately sent him home to bed, and soon followed myself. Under proper treatment the hæmorrhage was arrested, and on the sixth day even the sanguinolent expectoration had stopped. On this day he handed me over my fees, adding, "Thanks for your kind care of me, but I think I can now manage myself, at least for the present, and I will come and see you when I get out." Again an interval of six weeks took place without my hearing anything of him, when, on the 16th March, he came in to me and said, "I have called to ask you to take care of my family whilst I am away. I am getting tired of this place, and start to-morrow for Algiers, intending to meet my people at Pau about a month hence." I tried, but in vain, to dissuade him from the voyage he purposed to take. I told him that from the 15th to the 30th of March, or 5th of April, during the equi-

noctial gales, the Mediterranean was often, indeed usually, ravaged with storms—a mere seething caldron; that he might have to take refuge on the coast of Spain, be four or five days at sea instead of forty-eight hours, and again suffer from hæmorrhage. He laughed at my advice, said he was a good sailor, and feared nothing. Clearly the mere lung-trouble view of his case was uppermost in his mind, and he did not believe or heed me.

Six weeks later, towards the end of April, I was at Montpellier, on the platform waiting for the train to Toulouse, when who should appear but my former patient, still thinner and more emaciated than when we last parted. On accosting him he smiled feebly, and said: “Would, Dr. Bennet, that I had taken your advice! All you prophesied came to pass. We had a severe storm after leaving Marseilles, were obliged to take refuge on the Spanish coast, and were five days out before reaching Algiers. I was attacked with hæmorrhage on board, had to be carried out to the hotel, remained there ten days, and then left, fearing I should die away from my family. We again had a storm with the same results, and I arrived half dead at Marseilles, where I have been in bed ever since.”

We each pursued our journey. Two mornings afterwards I was at the Toulouse station, seated in the Bordeaux express then about to start, when this gentleman's courier saw me and rushed to the door. “My poor master,” he exclaimed, “is dying. He

was taken with hæmorrhage last night in the train, has had two doctors with him all night, and is now passing away." I would have gone to his assistance even then, but the train started before I could leave it. I heard at Bordeaux that he died that day, and thus was a valuable life brought to a premature close. I do not now know whether his ignorance of his own condition was the result of his physicians having, in mistaken kindness, veiled the truth from him, or whether he resolutely shut his eyes to it with them as well as with me. His year in Europe, however, was most certainly entirely lost, for it was consumed in the vain endeavour to combine pleasure and health, or sooner to make the latter bend to the former. The word lung-trouble, which I not unfrequently hear from my American patients, always brings to my mind the handsome intellectual face of this poor gentleman.

The restlessness which I am describing in those who go to the south of Europe in winter is often the result of disappointment as to the climate of the Mediterranean basin. They expect to find mid-summer instead of a bracing autumn, and move from place to place in the vain hope of finding mid-summer weather, which in reality does not exist, in mid-winter, out of the tropics. The mountains of Algeria are concealed in deep snow in winter, and the more northern regions even of the Desert of Sahara are often covered with hoar frost in January, at dawn of day. (See my work on Climate, p. 520.) Those

therefore who want August days and nights, and whose case requires them, must go to the tropics or cross the line and visit the Cape of Good Hope, Australia, or New Zealand, where they will really find summer in January.

In some cases of Phthisis a long sea voyage is decidedly beneficial, and a voyage to the Antipodes may be recommended as a means of treatment even preferable to a winter in the south of Europe.

Thus young men without ties, in the early stages of disease, not unfrequently find such a voyage a good mode of escaping the winter of Northern Europe. The Australian summer, however, is so very hot that great care is required. Indeed, New Zealand is probably a better, because a cooler, climate to reach at the end of the sea voyage.

Many of the American consumptives whom I see in the winter at Mentone, have an ardent and very natural desire to go home for the summer, even when they intend to spend a second winter in Europe. This is more especially the case if they happen to be good sailors and not to care about the sea-passage. We are always, however, at a loss to find a cool summer residence, in the States, where the minimum in July and August would be between  $50^{\circ}$  and  $60^{\circ}$  Fah., and the maximum between  $60^{\circ}$  and  $70^{\circ}$ . I wish, therefore, my American colleagues would try to find out some such locality in their mountain ranges, at an accessible distance from New York.



## CHAPTER IV.

### THE MEDICINAL TREATMENT OF PHTHISIS.

NO ANTIDOTE FOR PHTHISIS—THE MEDICINAL TREATMENT OF COMPLICATIONS—COD-LIVER OIL—IODINE—IRON—THE PREPARATIONS OF PHOSPHORUS—OPIATES—EXPECTORANTS.

I HAVE now reached the most difficult part of my subject, one that still affords great room for difference of opinion, even if the premises contained in the previous chapters are admitted. It would be vain to endeavour to reconcile the conflicting views which reign in the profession respecting the therapeutics of Phthisis, so I shall confine myself to a statement of the conclusions at which I have arrived from my own experience in practice.

As that experience has increased, I have gradually arrived at the conviction that there is no medicinal panacea for Pulmonary Phthisis, tubercular or inflammatory, any more than for any other form of tuberculosis. There is no one remedy, in my opinion—no one drug that can act as an antidote to the morbid diathesis; neither cod-liver oil, nor iodine, nor iron, nor the preparations of phosphorus, nor any other pharmaceutical agent. Those who believe that there

is such an antidote appear to me to ignore the very nature of these diseases, not to be aware that whether the morbid lung-deposits be tubercular or inflammatory, in an advanced and progressive state their presence is merely the local evidence of exhausted vitality, of general vital decay—a mode of death manifesting itself as the result of worn-out organic power.

Such a condition is not to be remedied by physic, but mainly by physiology, with physic as an adjuvant, a handmaiden. It is only by removing all the causes that are depressing life, that are contrary to the healthy development of the functions of life, and by placing the sufferer in the most favourable hygienic conditions for the welfare of his organization, that we can hope to arrest or cure such a disease. Here, again, horticulture has been of use to me. If a plant is failing because it is of a bad stock, or because it is placed in conditions of air, moisture, sun, shade, or soil, unfavourable to its habits and nature, it is not by adding this manure or that to the soil in which it grows, that it can be restored to health. All such efforts are vain. Its nature and habits must be studied, and then the conditions favourable to its healthy development in every respect must be adopted. Once this is done, a favourable change may take place, provided its vitality be not already too far depressed, or provided disease has not advanced too far to admit of recovery. At the same time, well-chosen manures, the addition of

a necessary element deficient in the soil, may materially help the agriculturist or horticulturist.

So it is with physic in Phthisis. Although no mere drug can give new life to a decaying organization, can arrest and cure a disease in itself a mere symptom of such decay, an enlightened use of medicinal agencies may do much to aid improved hygienic conditions, in rousing and restoring vitality, and in arresting the progress of disease. There are many stumbling-blocks in the path of Consumptive invalids, many conditions of disordered functional activity, which render the most hygienic treatment nugatory, and which physic has the power to modify and remove. Such are disordered conditions of stomach, liver, and intestines, morbid states of innervation, cerebral and spinal, uterine, vesical, rectal complications, functional or local, all of which are more or less under the influence of medicine and surgery.

To meet these and other complications we have numerous and valuable medicinal agents at our call: mineral acids, alkalies, vegetable bitters, sedatives, narcotics, alteratives, astringents, all of which in turn do good service in the hands of the experienced physician. There are few stages or conditions of the disease in which such a practitioner does not find an important indication, something to do medicinally, by which nature, hygiene and climate may be materially assisted. I am a firm believer in physic, and seldom or never leave my Consumptive patients entirely to nature. I firmly believe that I can help them by the



application of rational therapeutics, and try to do so. When myself a Consumptive invalid, for many years I was always doing something in the way of medicinal treatment, and I have the decided conviction, right or wrong, that I much increased my chance of recovering by thus meeting the varying phases of my own case.

Having laid down on a broad basis the principles which should, in my opinion, regulate the treatment of Pulmonary Phthisis, I have a few words to say on some of the therapeutical agents which stand highest in the professional mind, pre-eminent amongst which is cod-liver oil.

Professor Bennett of Edinburgh, first introduced this agent to the profession in Great Britain, in a work written, *ex professo*, on the subject in 1841.\* He had found it extensively given in Germany; and in this work communicated to his countrymen the experience of his German friends, as also his own. Some years later, Dr. C. B. Williams gave cod-liver oil the sanction of his experience. From that time its influence in favourably modifying nutrition, and in arresting the formation of Phthisical deposits in the lungs, has been universally acknowledged; so that now it has become the great remedy for consumption, and that most deservedly. Some of our American brethren state that, since its general use in Phthisis,

---

\* On the Oleum Jecoris Aselli. By Dr. John Hughes Bennett. Edinburgh, 1841. Same with appendix, 1848.

the mortality from the disease has sensibly diminished, and that the general death-rate is lower.

The question naturally presents itself, if cod-liver oil undoubtedly exercises a beneficial and even curative influence on Pulmonary Phthisis, why and how does it produce this effect? Chemical analysis of fish-oil does not give a clue, for the amount of iodine and bromine discovered is so infinitesimal that we can hardly admit that theirs is the potent influence; especially when we find that, administered alone in these or even in larger doses, the therapeutical effect is not produced. To discover the clue we must fall back upon physiology.

It is now generally admitted by physiologists that fatty substances, if not absolutely essential to digestion and nutrition, exercise a most beneficial influence over these processes. Indeed, nature appears to have placed fats within the reach of man all over the world, and to have implanted an instinctive craving for them in mankind. In northern climates, the natives consume largely fish-oils alone, or with their food; in temperate climates, butter and meat-fats take their place; while in subtropical regions vegetable oils, such as olive-oil, form an important element of the food. Even in the tropics there is the palm-oil, and gee, or butter, to satisfy the absolute want of fatty substances. From physiological requirements to those of the morbid condition of nutrition which constitutes Phthisis there is only a step, which observation has made. It has been long remarked that in these morbid states of

the human economy a larger amount of fatty nutritive elements than is usually required becomes a means of restoring nutrition to a more healthy state, and that these fatty elements become, positively, therapeutical agencies.

If this view of the action of cod-liver oil is the correct one, if in giving it we are merely ministering, in an exaggerated degree, for therapeutical purposes, to a natural health requirement, any fatty substance would have the same result. Within certain limits I believe that such is the case—cream, fat meat, vegetable oils, bacon, butter, all answer the physiological condition, and I invariably give them, if possible, when the patient's stomach cannot bear the fish-oil. But I also believe with Professor Bennett that the fish-oil is the best, is the easiest digested and assimilated, and is the fat to which the stomach gets the soonest reconciled, and which it can take the longest. I myself took an ounce and a half a day for five years without intermission, at last with pleasure, and always with benefit to the digestive processes. A medical friend, well known to the profession, who has like myself saved his life by the combined influence of hygiene, climate, and physic, could never take cod-liver oil; "but then," says he, "I took fabulous quantities of butter with my meals."

It is a known and admitted fact that the greater number of those who now recover from Phthisis are persons who have taken cod-liver oil. This fact certainly redounds to the credit of the remedy, but it

must be remembered that those only can take it in whom the digestive organs are in a sound condition naturally, or in whom they have been restored to a sound condition by proper medical treatment. Women in whom uterine disease sympathetically produces nausea and sickness, those who are suffering from chronic dyspepsia, or from chronic liver or kidney disease, generally speaking, cannot take the fish-oil ; it nauseates them, makes them sick, and destroys their appetite, as often do all other fatty substances. Thus, the recovery of those who can, and do, take cod-liver oil may be not so much because they take it, as that their digestive system is sound, and that they can take and digest fat and plenty of good nourishing food besides. On the other hand, those who cannot take the oil, and die, may die not so much because they cannot take the oil remedy as because their digestive system is bad, and cannot be restored to a healthy state, so as to admit of the food-cure.

The undoubted improvement of the majority of the Consumptive patients who can take cod-liver oil or other fats, in health, in strength, and in condition, has received additional and most valuable explanation and confirmation from some recent interesting physiological experiments. These experiments have been made during the last few years by Dr. E. Smith, the Rev. Professor Haughton, Dr. Frankland, Professors Fick and Wislicenus of Zurich, and others, with a view to arrive at a clearer notion than we had before respecting the origin of the

power given out or spent by animated beings. They have been carried on under the influence of modern views respecting the correlation of physical forces, and the doctrine of the conservation of force and of the equivalency of heat and mechanical force. The generally received physiological idea of nutrition has long been that nitrogenous or albuminous food, by assimilation, is transformed into muscle and force; whereas carbonaceous, fatty, amylaceous food, is burnt, and generates animal heat. The experimentalists whom I have quoted appear to have satisfactorily established: that the production of the muscular power spent by animals and man is not so much to be attributed to the assimilation of nitrogenous food as to the slow combustion of carbonaceous food. According to this theory, the formation of animal heat by the combustion of carbon is attended with the development of "force," of which the muscles may possibly be only the instruments, not the producers.

This view may be familiarly explained by the steam-engine. The latter, in burning coal, does not only produce heat, but power, the power that drags the train along. In a more obscure, but equally evident manner, the slow combustion of food in the processes of nutrition is attended with the development not only of heat, but of power, force. If the above views are correct it would follow, singular as the statement appears, that more power or strength is to be got out of fat than out of meat or muscular tissue, and this

really seems to be the case. Tyrolese chamois hunters find that they can endure greater fatigue on beef-fat than on the same weight of lean meat. Accordingly, when about to absent themselves for several days in the mountains, they take beef-fat with them instead of meat. (See *Intellectual Observer*, July, 1866.)

Thus is explained the craving of mankind for fatty food, and for carbonaceous food generally. Thus is illustrated the generally acknowledged physiological principle, that man is omnivorous, and is also explained the strength of the rice-eating Hindoo, and of the potato-eating Irishman. A rational dietary is evidently the one in which nitrogenous and carbonaceous food are mingled in due proportion.

Lastly, we may safely conclude that fats are not "bilious," bile producers, as popularly believed, but that the inability to digest them is merely an evidence of defective, or of weak and easily disturbed digestive powers. The great majority of those whose digestive system is in good order digest fats with the greatest ease, and that in large quantities. The dislike so often shown to fat by persons in good health is often merely a result of education—of mothers most foolishly and erroneously picking out the fat from their children's food in early life "as unwholesome and bilious."

Iodine has a great reputation in the treatment of other forms of tubercular disease, and especially scrofula, which may be said to be a form of the same disease. I presume this reputation is a deserved one;

but, as iodine is always administered conjointly with a generous dietary, and with persevering hygienic treatment, it is very difficult to form an estimate as to its real value. In Pulmonary Phthisis it certainly does not appear to me to exercise much influence; and as it is apt to disorder the stomach and to interfere with the appetite, I now seldom give it internally. I constantly, however, use it externally, over the diseased regions of the lungs, as a counter-irritant, and to promote absorption of adhesions.

Once it is admitted that the treatment of Phthisis ought to be sthenic, invigorating—not antiphlogistic or debilitating—iron and its preparations naturally present themselves to the mind. I have often administered them, and I believe with benefit, in the stage of convalescence or retrogression, when tubercle is no longer deposited, but in process of absorption or cretation, and when the period of debility and lassitude supervenes. I have also given them during the acute stage, but I think without beneficial result. Indeed, at that stage they appear to me, like iodine, often to disorder the stomach, and to interfere with the appetite and digestion. When I observe this under any medication I at once stop the remedy, firmly believing that food is of more value than physic, if the choice is between the two. It is a remarkable fact that no physicians writing on chalybeate or iron waters recommend them for active Phthisis. Indeed, the opinion that they are not only useless but dangerous appears universally to prevail.

The preparations of phosphorus were first formally introduced to the profession for the treatment of scrofula and tubercular disease in the year 1851 by Dr. William Benèke, then resident physician at the German Hospital, Dalston, now Professor of Medicine in the University of Marburg. Dr. Benèke, a learned and distinguished German pathologist, published in *The Lancet* of April 19, 1851, an interesting paper "On the Physiology and Pathology of the Phosphate and Oxalate of Lime, and their Relation to the Formation of Cells." In this essay he contends that phosphorus is essential to healthy nutrition, and especially to the formation of nitrogenous tissues. He advises the administration of the phosphate of lime in doses of from four to eight or twenty grains daily—1st, in scrofulous ulcerations; 2nd, in infantile atrophy, connected with rickets and diarrhœa; 3rd, in tuberculous disease, more especially of the lungs, in its earliest stage. After entering into many interesting details respecting the part taken by phosphorus in the formation of cells, and describing its very marked influence in the healing of scrofulous ulcers, Dr. Benèke says, p. 434:—

"As most of these ulcers occurred in patients afflicted with scrofula, the question arose whether the phosphate of lime really cured the scrofulous dyscrasia, or only a part of it. With regard to this point, from many observations, the number of which has much increased since, it resulted that there exists an undoubted intimate relation between scrofula and want



of phosphate of lime, but that we are not able to cure the dyscrasia by the mere use of the phosphate. The same is the case with tuberculosis, a disease which is well known to be intimately related to, if not identical with scrofula. In both kinds of disease, however, we shall promote the cure in the most efficient manner by the administration of the phosphate of lime, and I cannot forbear recommending its use as much as possible. In the following pages I shall give the explanation of these facts, which I hope will at once prove that the effect of the phosphate ought to be such an one as I imagined and really found it to be. I have especially to mention, that the waste of tissues, or, in other words, the want of formation of cells, was apparently less in many cases of tuberculosis and scrofula which were treated with the phosphate of lime, besides other remedies, than in those that were treated without the phosphate; that the cure of tuberculous ulcers of the intestines was evidently promoted and even effected by the administration of the phosphate, and this remedy proved most efficient in cases of incipient acute tuberculosis, and even those which are well known to manifest at their commencement nearly all the symptoms of typhus. I need not enter here more deeply upon the special effects of the administration of the phosphate in these cases, if the one general fact is kept in mind, that it increases the formation of cells, or prevents the rapid and fearful waste of tissues."

It will be seen by the above extracts that although

Dr. Benèke warmly advocates the preparations of phosphorus in scrofulous and tubercular diseases in general, and in Pulmonary Phthisis, he does not recommend them to the profession as a positive antidote, as a panacea to Phthisis. With the discretion and clear-sightedness which pertains to so eminent a pathologist, he merely asserts that they are calculated to assist in cell formation, in remedying one of the elements of the general "dyscrasia" which precedes and accompanies these forms of disease.

Some years later, in 1857, Dr. J. Churchill read before the French Academy the first memoir in which he claimed for phosphorus and its preparations the position of actual antidotes to Pulmonary Phthisis and to tubercular disease in general. This claim he has subsequently endeavoured to substantiate in a work published in French in Paris—"De la cause immédiate de la Phthisie Pulmonaire et de Traitement par les Hypophosphites," 2nd edition, 1864.

The subject has naturally much occupied my thoughts, and during the last twelve years I have administered these preparations to a large proportion of those whom I have attended.

Were I only to quote the successful cases that I have had under my care, the cases in which the lung disease has been arrested and even cured, I could quote many instances of cure, myself included, which have apparently taken place under the influence of the hypophosphites, as they were long and constantly administered. But, on the other hand, I have quite

as many, perhaps more, cases of death to narrate in patients whose condition admitted of recovery from the extent of the disease, and who perseveringly took the hypophosphites from the beginning to the end.

Were the preparations of phosphorus given really an antidote to the disease, and the cause of the recovery in the first class of cases, they ought also to have cured many of the latter, for they were all placed under the same hygienic and social conditions. The scrutiny and comparison of these cases of success and non-success, however, have left in my mind the conviction that the different results obtained are to be explained by considerations of general pathology, by the type of the disease, the constitution of the patient, the conditions under which it was generated, and that the patients were not taking a remedy that had the power to control antecedents and conditions unfavourable to recovery. It is worthy also of remark, that I have always administered either Dr. Churchill's own preparations, or salts furnished by his own manufacturer, so that there is a certainty as to the genuineness of the drugs used.

Although not admitting that phosphorus and its preparations are an antidote to Pulmonary Phthisis, for I have seen too many cases of failure to be able to admit it, I believe that they constitute a valuable medicine in asthenic disease, including Pulmonary Phthisis. Their administration, also, is quite rational physiologically, and I may say also agriculturally. Phosphate of lime is one of the principal elements of

our economy. It forms the bones, and is found in our tissues, and especially in the brain and nervous tissues. It is sound physiology and pathology to give freely to the animal system as food, or as physic, the elements of which that system is composed. If it is right to do so in health, it is equally right in disease. In Phthisis observation shows that it is judicious to increase the usual amount of fat given in the system, and observation seems to show me that it is equally right to increase the amount of phosphates. Phosphorus is only contained in limited amount in our food, although it exists in so large a proportion in our system. Its administration in a disease of debility may therefore be compared to manuring an exhausted field. If corn is grown several years in succession in the same soil, the crop at last fails for want of phosphate of lime, which is necessary to form the grain. Add bone-dust or phosphate of lime and the corn comes up vigorously, and the grain forms healthily and well. It is in this sense that I give the preparations of phosphorus, and that I took them for several years.

I wish I could add that Dr. Churchill, enlightened by his own experience and that of others, now took a more sober and rational view of the value of these preparations, but I am bound, in the cause of truth, to say that he does not. He appears, both from his writings and practice, not to recognise the constant powerlessness of the hypophosphites to arrest or to cure Pulmonary Phthisis. A case which occurred in 1867 well illustrates the, in my eyes, irrational confidence which

he still feels in the efficacy of the hypophosphites as an antidote. In this case there was no reason why they should not have succeeded had they possessed the power he attributes to them.

In June, 1867, an American gentleman, Mr. H., aged thirty-eight, a New York merchant, called on me in London, sent by his New York physicians. He had at the apex of the right lung a well-marked tubercular or phthisical deposit, extending anteriorly to the second rib, and posteriorly over the region of the supra spinata fossa, with dulness on percussion and dry crepitation over all these regions. The left apex was in a suspicious state: slight diminution of sonoreity, bronchial respiration, prolonged expiration, but no morbid sounds. He was thin and rather anæmic, digestion indifferent, muscular strength diminished. There were some phthisical antecedents in the family, but until the previous winter he had been quite well, enjoying fair average health. He was a sensible, rational, intelligent man, and placed himself entirely under my care for a year, promising to do whatever I wished, to be entirely guided by me. He had with him his wife, an equally intelligent, reliable lady, and his means were such as to enable him to do what he liked. Thus everything was favourable for fighting the battle of life.

After seeing him in town for a short time, the weather becoming hot, I sent him to the west coast of Scotland, to Tarbet on Loch Lomond, and Arrochar on Loch Long. He remained there

till the end of September, when he again appeared in my London consulting-room. I was not, however, satisfied with the result of the summer. He had not improved, although not worse. He then went to Fontainebleau, near Paris, for two or three weeks, and arrived at Mentone towards the end of October. There he settled down near me, and submitted himself entirely to my directions. Nothing was omitted during the winter that could possibly be done to arrest the progress of the disease, or to rouse organic vitality. All, however, was in vain; he got slowly but steadily worse. The morbid infiltration extended lower down in the right lung, gradually invading the upper region of the left, and softening took place, sparsely, in the right lung. When spring arrived he was in a state of extreme debility, all but unable to walk upstairs, emaciated, anæmic, blanched. It was clear to me that tuberculization was extending throughout both lungs, and that the case was utterly hopeless. His wife saw that her husband was gradually losing ground, and asked me to tell her the exact truth. "He had," she said, "a father and mother at New York who tenderly loved him, and to whom he was much attached, as also a child, and if he was to die he wished to go home to die with them." I told her conscientiously what I thought: that all our efforts had been vain, that the case was hopeless, that she must resign herself to lose him, and that such being the state of things he had better go home at the end of May, see his physician in New

York, and pass the summer in some cool place up the Hudson with his family. Should my fears and anticipations prove groundless, should he rally, he could still return in the autumn.

My advice was acted on, and the places were secured for New York by the Havre steamer. He had been taking the hypophosphites with me steadily, and his attention had been directed to Dr. Churchill's practice by the first edition of this essay; so he naturally asked me whether he should see Dr. Churchill on his way through Paris. To this I cordially assented, expecting he would merely endorse my opinion and advice. To my surprise Dr. Churchill took quite a different view of the case, thought he could even then arrest and cure disease in such a state as described, and kept him in Paris in order that he might himself administer the hypophosphites. But he died of course, the following November.

In a sthenic or strengthening treatment, such as I describe, in the curable stage of the disease opiates can have but little place. What avails it to allay irritation, to quiet cough, and procure sleep, if thereby the desire for food is destroyed, as is usually the case when opiate cough medicines are given? Is it not better that the patient should have a moderate amount of distress and discomfort and eat, if eating is life and fasting death? In the latter stages of disease, when all hope of recovery is gone, and it is merely a question of soothing the last stage of life, then opiates become an inestimable blessing

in judicious hands. There are, however, other sedatives—prussic acid, hyoscyamus, belladonna, conium, chloroform, and especially the hydrate of chloral—from which much ease may be obtained in the earlier stage of the disease, when there is still hope of recovery.

As to expectorants I cannot say that I have much faith or reliance in them. If muco-pus is abundantly secreted, it is better away, and nature expels it by the natural and then easy process of coughing. When secretion diminishes, as it does if the disease improves, and the patient coughs spasmodically to get rid of a sticky tenacious secretion which causes tickling and irritation, I do not see what good is done by loosening it, as the term is, by squills, even if they have the power to loosen it, which I doubt. The real remedy is an effort of strong will on the part of the patient to repress coughing until the natural action of the bronchial villi has pushed the muco-pus into the larynx, whence it can easily be expelled. My attention was first drawn by Professor Bennett to this fact: that the dry irritating cough for which expectorants are generally ordered, is often merely the result of actual improvement, and is best met by emollients, and by moral control exercised by the patient.

The local inflammations of pulmonary tissue around softening deposits, the local pleurisies which are the result of these deposits reaching the surface of the lung, are no doubt relieved by counter-irritation—



by painting the chest with caustic iodine, by croton-oil liniments, by small blisters, even by dry cupping; but I question whether much real benefit is obtained by issues. Indeed, I think the pain and annoyance they occasion often counterbalance all the good done. The inflammation can only be radically cured by the natural subsidence of the causes of internal irritation, which the counter-irritation of the issue does not in the least control.

A volume might be written on the medicinal treatment of Phthisis according to these views; but I purpose limiting myself to the above brief general exposition, leaving the profession to fill it up themselves.



## CHAPTER V.

### THE RESULTS OF MODERN TREATMENT—PROGNOSIS.

#### THE TYPES OF PHTHISIS—HISTOLOGICAL THEORIES.

Acute Phthisis—General Phthisis—Chronic Phthisis—Phthisis among the Rich—Phthisis with Complications—Scrofulous Phthisis—Localized Phthisis—Phthisis of the Aged—Gouty Phthisis—Phthisis among the Poor.

HAVING in the preceding chapters briefly discussed the nature of pulmonary consumption, and described its treatment by hygiene, climate, and medicine, I am desirous, in conclusion, to say a few words on the results which are to be obtained by the employment of these means.

As already stated, by combining the various agencies described, and which constitute what may be termed the sthenic treatment of Phthisis, many patients may be and are saved; but many still die, and must ever die. The question that I now purpose investigating, as far as possible, is: who are those who may live, and who are those whom all the resources of our art are unable to rescue from death? The answer to this question can only be approximated by referring to the laws of general pathology. By analysing the type of the disease, the circumstances under which it was generated, its stage of development when discovered

and first treated, and its complications, we may often arrive at an approximative solution, or in other words form a reliable prognosis.

The consideration of the type, that is, of the mode or form, in which Pulmonary Consumption presents itself to our observation, leads back to the nature and origin of the disease. If we follow Virchow the types we must admit are inflammation types: the catarrhal, the pneumonic, the scrofulous, the tubercular; the latter being limited to acute miliary tuberculization. If we follow Professor Bennett the disease is one: a tubercular exudation in varied stages of development, from the grey or yellow miliary tubercle to the large cheesy or cretaceous masses.—If the latter view is the true one, we must look to the laws of general pathology for the types of the disease.

I feel disposed on clinical grounds, as already stated, to adhere to Professor Bennett's doctrine, which agrees with and explains the disease as we see it at the bedside of the patient, whilst Virchow's certainly does not. The early stages of phthisical deposits at the apices of the lungs, before softening and secondary bronchitis have supervened, appear, in many cases, to have nothing whatever of an inflammatory character about them. There are the physical signs of a morbid deposit in the structure of the lungs on percussion and auscultation, generally with a lowered state of health, but there is often nothing akin to catarrh, or pneumonia, or scrofula. Later, inflamma-

tory complications supervene, but they are clearly secondary. The new histological inflammation theory offers no clearer or more satisfactory explanation to my mind of what we see clinically in every stage of the disease than did the doctrines of Broussais.

Nor does the inflammation theory lead to a correct practical view of the pathology and treatment of the disease. Most of the patients whom I see in the winter at Mentone, labouring under Pulmonary Consumption and imbued with these doctrines, medical and non-medical, take a most erroneous view of their case. They seem to think it a trifling indisposition, one that will give way readily to a few weeks' or months' leisure and treatment, one that need give them little or no uneasiness as to the future. There is nothing very serious or terrible, they think, and not unfrequently say, in a slight catarrhal pneumonia, in a patch of inflammatory consolidation at the apex of the lungs. Even a large phthisical cavity, which places them in the third stage of Phthisis, is merely a scrofulous abscess that will soon get well. Again, with this idea of inflammation in their minds they are disinclined to adopt the sthenic treatment recommended in the preceding chapters. They are disposed to coddle themselves, to shut themselves up day and night in close rooms, to fall back into a mild Broussaism; in a word, in treatment, as in ideas, they have a tendency to revert to the doctrines and practice of thirty years ago. Thus, by these histological theories, the onward therapeutical progress of the last twenty years

is endangered. Holding these views, I am pleased to find that in the able article on Phthisis, by Professor Bennett, which has just appeared in Dr. Reynolds's "System of Medicine" (Sept. 1871), the nature and bearing of Virchow's doctrines are forcibly questioned, discussed, and controverted, on purely scientific and histological grounds.\*

I think I cannot give my readers a better idea of the present state of the question than by reproducing two or three of the Edinburgh Professor's more important paragraphs. These extracts, coupled with those from Dr. Southey's work, given in the first chapter, will place clearly before my readers the present state of this important question. P. 540:—

“With regard to its mode of production, tubercular matter is first separated from the blood-vessels as a fluid exudation, forming by its first coagulation a molecular blastema. The molecules of which it is composed then aggregate or melt into each other to produce the tubercular corpuscles. These, if compressed together and formed slowly, constitute the indurated dense granulations described by Bayle; but if separated by soft molecular tissue, produce the more common yellow tubercles. The idea that these bodies are invariably the result of cell proliferation originates from the erroneous hypothesis maintained by Virchow and his followers—viz., that all morbid products are

---

\* Dr. Reynolds's System of Medicine, vol. iii., 1871, Article Phthisis.

derived from cells. In their attempts to maintain this view they have mistaken the occasional enlargement and proliferation of fibre-cells in areolar tissue, first described by Lebert as fibro-plastic cells, for tubercular granules, which they describe as the essential elements of the lesion. It is not in the pleura or peritoneum, however, where such fibrous growths are occasionally seen, that the real manner in which tubercle is formed can be well observed, but in the lung, where the disease is most common and best characterized. There, all observation demonstrates that it originates in a molecular exudation, which, in consequence of diminished vital power, seldom passes beyond the nuclear stage of growth. It is this low type of *hysto-genesis* that communicates to the exudation those essential characters which form the foundation of tubercular or phthisical disease. . . . .”

“The first theory” (the Professor’s own, p. 551) “supposes an altered condition of the blood, originating in a perversion of nutrition. This perversion, as we have seen, has been considered by some to be owing to vitiated air, by others to imperfect assimilation of food, and by others to an hereditary taint. It has also been shown experimentally that it may be caused in the lower animals by inoculation of various morbid matters. All these, and indeed other causes, may originate or co-operate in diminishing the vital power of the individual, and directly or indirectly produce weakness, feeble digestion, and an impoverished blood. It is when in this condition that any accidental irrita-

tion of the lungs, often inappreciable and undetectable, causes a limited congestion here and there in the pulmonary organs, which terminates in more or less exudation of the liquor sanguinis. This exudation coagulating causes the miliary and infiltrated forms of tubercle previously described, which partaking of the diminished vital power of the organism, instead of being transformed into the pus characteristic of a similar exudation in a healthy person, produces the small, irregular, and imperfect bodies called tubercle corpuscles. Instead of cells which are rapidly produced, broken down, and absorbed, as in pneumonia, we have numerous molecules and bodies resembling ill-formed nuclei. In short, we have a chronic exudation in which the vitality is so lowered that it tends to disintegration and to produce the lowest kind of organic forms—*i. e.*, molecular granules and nuclei.”

“The second theory” (Virchow’s) “is one which, instead of ascribing tubercle to an exudation from the blood of low vital power, regards it as the result of increased cell development and multiplication of the included nuclei. According to this view, tubercular matter is a new growth, which, when we consider that it sometimes reaches the size of an apple, as in the brain, would demand for its production increased rather than diminished nutrition. Notwithstanding the desire of those who support an exclusive cell theory to trace tubercle, as well as every morbid product, to some cell transformation, the most careful and repeated investigations of histologists have failed to do so. According

to Virchow, however, upon isolating the constituents of a tubercular mass, 'either very small cells provided with one nucleus are obtained, and these are often so small that the membrane closely invests the nucleus, or larger cells with a manifold division of the nuclei, so that from twelve to twenty-four or thirty are contained in one cell; in which case, however, the nuclei are always small and have a homogeneous and somewhat shining appearance.'\* This description of small nuclei in the interior of cells, and the appearances figured as constituting the structure of tubercle have, so far as we are aware, never been confirmed by any experienced histologist. Tubercle is so common a morbid product that if such indeed were its constitution it ought to be seen at once; but our most anxious and repeated efforts have failed to discover it, nor does there exist a single preparation anywhere capable of demonstrating it. Cells containing many nuclei are very rare, associated with tubercle, and when they do occur are evidently dependent on the occasional irritation of texture which is produced around the morbid products—they are a result and not a cause. As a matter of fact, therefore, not to speak of the theoretical improbability of a disease originating in weakness commencing with increased power of vital development in the pre-existing tissues of the organism, this theory must be rejected."

"In support of this last theory it is further main-

---

\* Virchow, by Chance, p. 476 and fig. 140.



tained by Virchow and his followers that the term tubercle should be limited to the minute indurated granulations which, as Lebert originally pointed out, are the result of increased nuclear growth in the fibrous tissues—what he denominated fibro-plastic corpuscles. The larger so-called tubercular infiltrations of morbid anatomists and practical physicians they regard as chronic, or as they call them cheesy exudations. Dr. Burdon Sanderson proposes that tubercle should be called an 'adenoid growth,' and it may be granted that a mass of molecules and tubercle corpuscles, such as we have described, in a fibrous tissue, may present a vague resemblance to one of Peyer's glands. But a slight consideration must show that these distinctions are more verbal than real. It is not the occasional, scattered, and rare indurated granulation with which we are so much concerned as the extensive chronic morbid deposit. Transferring or limiting the term tubercle to the accidental granules, and calling the general and essential morbid product chronic inflammation, or adenoid growth, constitutes no real advance in pathology. What we have from the first maintained is, that we have to do with a *tubercular exudation* which differs from an inflammatory and cancerous exudation in its low vital energy and diminished power of transformation into cell forms; and this is the essential element of Phthisis Pulmonalis. Two recent French admirers of Virchow's doctrines have proposed to separate ordinary Phthisis from granular tubercle of the lung under

the name of Tubercular Pneumonia,\* and Niemeyer suggests for the term Phthisis chronic Pneumonia.”†

I have been greatly interested and gratified to find one of the most eminent and experienced American physicians of the age, Dr. Austin Flint of New York, questioning on clinical grounds, like myself, the soundness of the new histological and inflammatory doctrine of phthisis. Dr. Austin Flint made an important communication respecting the recent histological theories of Phthisis to the Academy of Medicine, on October 20th, 1870. Speaking of these doctrines, he says:—

“To discuss their merits might seem presumptuous in one who is not a practical histologist. But the great majority of those who are expected either to adopt or to reject views founded on histological data are not and cannot be workers with the microscope. They cannot be expected to confirm or correct these data by their own observations. They must be content to compare the testimony of different observers, and judge for themselves according to their confidence in the observers. They may be competent, however, to exercise their judgment as to whether the data are sufficient to warrant the views which are thereon based. They may even be better qualified to do this than those who draw deductions from original observations; for experience has shown abundantly that

---

\* Bérard et Cornil sur la Phthisie. 1867.

† Niemeyer on Pulmonary Consumption; Sydenham Society's Translation.

microscopical observations are peculiarly exposed to error from the bias of speculation or preconceived convictions."

In the above thoughtful and wise sentences Dr. Austin Flint authoritatively claims for clinical medicine and for clinical observers the weight they undoubtedly ought to have in the decision of so important a question as that of the nature and pathological meaning of Pulmonary Consumption. As he says, we are not called upon to surrender our clinical knowledge of the disease to new views founded on a debateable interpretation of minute histological phenomena, if we find that the new doctrines do not agree with or explain the clinical facts we are daily witnessing. I am warranted in saying "debateable," for, as we have seen, histologists equal in every respect in skill and experience to Virchow and his followers, altogether repudiate their views on purely histological grounds, altogether apart from the clinical interpretation of the disease as it presents itself to our observation.

Dr. Flint objects, like myself, to the retrograde therapeutical tendency of the views in question. He says: ". . . . In the recent treatises by Bérard and Cornil, and by Niemeyer, blood-letting is advocated as a measure important in certain cases of the common form of pulmonary tuberculosis—namely, that known as infiltrated tubercle. In the first named of these two treatises, even venesection is recommended, and in the second local bleeding by cups or leeches. Bérard

and Cornil advocate the use of the tartrate of antimony. They advise confinement within doors during the winter season. Niemeyer goes further, and advises confinement to the bed whenever febrile phenomena are present. These measures of treatment are based on the pathological view which considers infiltrated tubercle as a form of pneumonia; they are employed, in other words, as antiphlogistic measures. Bérard and Cornil state that the therapeutical indications are nearly the same as in frank pneumonia; and Niemeyer states, as a reason for giving to the affection the name 'chronic catarrhal pneumonia,' that thereby 'its prophylaxis and therapeusis are promoted.' "

Nothing that I could add would place in a stronger light the great danger to therapeutical progress of these recent histological views. I have no hesitation in stating that every one of the therapeutical indications above given is utterly and entirely unfounded as tested by my clinical experience. As explained in the preceding chapters, my Consumptive patients live in the open air, sleep with their windows more or less open, wash the entire body daily with cold water, live on the best food and wine they can get, take as much of it as they can digest, and I never have recourse to any depleting or lowering agency of any description whatever; and yet on this system Phthisis is a totally different disease in my observation to what it was in my youth. I should have been dead ten years ago had I been thus treated, on antiphlogistic grounds, had I been treated as I and

others treated Consumptives twenty-five years ago, and so would a crowd of friends and patients who now surround me, cured, convalescent, or enjoying life as invalids with their disease arrested.

Every year's additional experience increases my firm clinical conviction that in treating Pulmonary Phthisis we have not to deal with a mere local inflammation disease, but with a constitutional diathesis—a condition of lowered general organic vitality, which manifests itself by a local pathological condition quite foreign to ordinary inflammation, whatever be the histology of the minute morbid processes. To cure Pulmonary Consumption you must reach the constitution, rouse, vitalize the general organism, improve the digestive functions, and thereby nutrition. All local treatment is useless, or worse than useless; all medicines given as a panacea, as an antidote, are vain, nugatory. No therapeutical measures directed to modify the co-existing bronchitis, arrest or ameliorate the actual disease, no counter-irritation or local depletion arrests or ameliorates the chronic pneumonic conditions existing around the softened lung deposits, although they may ease pain and delude the patient and attendant into the belief that good is done. Again, how different the symptoms and condition of the Consumptive patient when any acute or sub-acute pneumonia, pleurisy, or bronchitis occurs accidentally, in regions of the lung not occupied by softened phthisical deposits. We then have at once all the usual symptoms of these diseases as they present

themselves in non-phthysical patients. It appears to me that, clinically, bronchitis and pneumonia, on the one hand, Pulmonary Consumption on the other, are totally different diseases from the first stage to the last. To pursue the parallel between these diseases would be to extend the range of this essay beyond what was intended, but I cannot refrain from drawing attention to the different sites they occupy.

The favourite locality of pneumonia, acute and chronic, is at the base of the lung, and it is here that real pneumonic vomices form, except in old age. Then acute pneumonia often begins in the apices, as I saw on a large scale at the Salpêtrière among its aged inhabitants in 1840. In Pulmonary Consumption the disease nearly always begins at the apices of the lungs. This is so much the case that Dr. Bowditch, of Boston, United States, a physician of great and deserved eminence as a thoracic as well as a general pathologist, in five hundred of his own recorded cases of Phthisis only found five in which the disease evidently commenced at the base of the lung. I quote from memory, as I have not the paper by me, but I believe that is the proportion given in a very interesting essay published a few years ago, on the primary localization in the lungs of the morbid deposit in the early stages of Pulmonary Phthisis.

All diseases are greatly modified in their symptoms and progress, as also in the results of the treatment to which they are subjected, by the form or type which they assume from their first development, and none

more so than Pulmonary Consumption. On the above grounds I prefer to study these types on a clinical basis rather than on an obscure histological one ; that is, I prefer to refer the types of the disease to general pathology, which best explains them. At the bedside I have tried in vain to discriminate between catarrhal, pneumonic, scrofulous, fibroid Phthisis, whereas the laws of general pathology have proved a safe guide.

In the acute type Phthisis may run through all its stages in a few weeks or a few months. I have seen patients seized with a series of febrile symptoms, having all the appearance of typhoid fever, and die in four or five weeks. On a post-mortem examination the lungs have been found full of miliary tubercles. No treatment has or can have any influence whatever on the termination of such a case ; the patient is destined to die from the first day. It is to this form of the disease that Virchow's school gives exclusively the name of tuberculosis.

In other equally fatal cases of acute Phthisis, although the disease does not assume the form of a continued fever, and occupies several months instead of several weeks, in passing through its successive stages, there is no lull whatever, no interval of arrest. The lung tissue is progressively invaded by exudations, which rapidly soften, so that both lungs soon become a mass of advanced disease, and the patient dies without its having experienced any remission. What can medical science, climate, or hygiene do in such cases? Most surely is such disease a mere mode of dying.

Indeed, it is a question whether the most active and judicious treatment much retards the fatal issue.

Acute Phthisis, in either form, is much more frequently seen in youth than in middle or advanced age. The disease participates in the vigour and energy of the vital functions in early life. It may be considered the evidence of a profound and final decay of vital power; so profound that there is no effort whatever made by the economy to contend with the evil that attacks it. The cause of acute Phthisis must be sought for in the exaggeration of all the causes, hereditary and social, that produce the disease, and perhaps in their concentration in the same individual. Thus, I have repeatedly witnessed it in persons who, with the hereditary predisposition or taint, have been exposed to extremely unfavourable hygienic conditions—town life, bad and scanty food, contaminated atmosphere, and great sorrows and cares.

Next in gravity to acute Phthisis is the type of the disease in the chronic form, in which the phthisical deposits take place, not in isolated patches, but all over both lungs simultaneously, at the apex, in the centre, and at the base. If the patient dies from other disease in the early stage of this form of Phthisis, the lung is found studded with crude deposits in its entire extent. When they soften simultaneously, as they may do, the secondary bronchitis is generally severe, and the constitutional symptoms are very marked.

This form of the disease may be said to occupy a medium position between acute and chronic Phthisis.



There are many degrees of intensity, but the more the case recedes from phthisical deposits localized at the apex—the favourable type for treatment—the more serious is the prognosis.

When Phthisis assumes the chronic type, as is generally the case, most fortunately, an unfavourable form for treatment is that in which the disease shows itself in the midst of very favourable hygienic and social conditions. If a poor sempstress, half starved, made to work eighteen hours out of the twenty-four, in a polluted atmosphere, living in a state of constant mental depression, becomes consumptive, common sense tells us that the disease may have manifested itself from the action of removable causes. If she can be placed under more satisfactory hygienic and social influences, she may therefore, and often does, recover. But if, on the contrary, the disease appears in one who has been bred and nurtured in the lap of luxury—who has known no hardship, no privation, no sorrow—of course the prognosis is more unfavourable.

It must be more difficult to arrest the progress of disease in such cases, for probably the cause is some strong hereditary predisposition, some defect originating with the progenitors, or some defective condition of individual innate vitality. It is in such cases, more especially, that everything should be done that is humanly feasible to arrest the disease, that no agency should be left untried that can possibly rouse the vitality of the patient. It is in such cases that he or she should be at once removed from the social

medium in which the malady has been generated, in the hope of counteracting some unknown, unrecognised, and yet powerful home antagonistic influence. A change of climate is of inestimable value with these patients ; indeed, it may be the only chance of arrest or recovery. Everything that is done, likewise, should be done from the very first ; no time should be lost, for the foe is a most formidable one from the onset of the attack.

A class of cases still less amenable to curative treatment is that in which there are serious incurable complications present. Phthisis not unfrequently comes on in persons advancing in age, between thirty and sixty, who have led a hard life, who have taken large quantities of stimulants, and have exhausted perhaps an originally good constitution by excesses of various kinds. With them the stomach is generally out of order, the liver is often diseased, and sometimes the kidneys. What can treatment do in such cases ? The disease may be considered a general break-up of the constitution, and the most judicious and persevering treatment seldom does more than retard the fatal termination.

Again, Phthisis may attack at puberty those who during childhood have suffered from scrofula. This is a grievous and serious complication, but by no means so unpromising as those just described. Tuberculosis, or tubercular exudation, affects different organs at different periods of life. In infancy and early childhood it more especially attacks the meninges and

the mesentery. In childhood and until puberty it attacks, in preference, the glandular structures of the neck, the extremities of the long bones, and the spongy tissue of the bones in general, giving rise to the diseases of the articulations and bones which characterize scrofula. In early life, during my Paris career, I had charge for two years of a scrofulous ward of eighty young females, from fifteen to twenty years of age, in the Hospital of St. Louis. They had nearly all glandular swellings, with or without scrofulous disease of the bones, ankles, knees, elbows; a sad assemblage these poor girls were.

On several occasions I carefully examined the lungs of all my young patients, for I was publishing the clinical lectures of my master, the celebrated Dr. Lugol, and was much interested in everything connected with the pathology of scrofula. He wished to establish the connexion between scrofula and Pulmonary Consumption, and I found the evidence of localized phthisical deposits, apparently tubercular, in the lungs of many of these scrofulous girls. These lung deposits were met with more especially among the elder ones, and that often although the patient presented little or no evidence of their presence. Dr. Lugol told me that he had long found this to be the case with his young scrofulous patients. When death, through accidental disease, afforded an opportunity for post-mortem investigation, the development of phthisical deposits in the lungs of scrofulous youths was more frequently observed in those who were arriving

or had arrived at puberty than in those who were younger. Such deposits often remain crude and dormant for years, but when they assume a more rapid development and soften, the previous existence of scrofulous disease stamps the case as serious, although not necessarily as fatal. In these patients Phthisis seems to appear, in its progressive form, as a species of climax to the antecedent tubercular or scrofulous affections. Crude tubercles co-existing with scrofulous disease in the young, in the latent form, are, thus, often present without symptoms, and they may be absorbed, and the patient may recover without their presence having been even suspected. Where is the inflammatory element in such cases?

The more favourable type of Phthisis, that in which rational treatment is the most likely to arrest the progress of the disease, and even to effect a cure, is that which may be termed accidental Phthisis, in a chronic form, localized to the upper regions of the lungs. In this type of the malady there is, probably, no very decided hereditary taint, the patient is seldom born of very aged or very sickly parents, and does not present very serious complications in other organs, the evidence of a thorough and irremediable break-up of constitution. Again, the disease in these cases generally manifests itself under unfavourable hygienic conditions, under the influence of over-work, sedentary town life, or harass, care, and anxiety. Sometimes in the most apparently luxurious and easy-going life some of these influences may be at work, so that appearances

must not always be trusted. The habits and general life of persons moving in the highest circles, and having within their grasp every comfort, may be unhygienic. Moreover, they may be a prey, like humbler mortals, to cruel cares, none the less felt for not being acknowledged or recognised. Their nights may be sleepless, their days without joy; disappointed affections, social ties, or ambition may deprave digestion, and pave the way to the inroads of disease. In all such cases we can reasonably hope that the old saying, "sublatâ causâ, attollitur effectus," may be verified. If we can remove *all* the causes that are depressing vitality, and the disease is not in too advanced a stage of its development, we may hope, firstly to arrest its progress, and secondly to effect a cure, and that at any period of life short of extreme old age.

Pulmonary Phthisis in extreme old age—not so rare an affection as is generally supposed—appears to me an all but incurable form of the disease, a mere mode of dying. I saw a number of cases of this form of Consumption in the year 1840, when in medical charge of the infirmary of the Salpêtrière Hospital, Paris. The infirmary is fed by a population of 3500 old infirm women, between sixty-five and a hundred, all living within the walls of this magnificent institution. The disease assumes the form of chronic bronchitis, but is characterized, besides the stethoscopic and percussion symptoms, by a most unearthly degree of emaciation. In no other disease have I seen patients live in such a ghastly state of emaciation. They become at last

like living mummies—nothing, literally, but skin, bone, and “concealed” organs.

There is a form of Phthisis of which I have seen a good many examples although it is not generally described. It may be termed Gouty Phthisis, and the prognosis is rather favourable than otherwise, especially in its early stage. Consumption and gout are considered by many physicians to be antagonistic, but experience has proved to me that such is not the case, and the discrepancy between the theoretical and the practical view admits, I think, of easy explanation.

Gout develops itself, primarily, in persons of healthy, robust constitution, who live generously. Their digestive system being good enables them to take and assimilate a considerable amount of nitrogenized food, and of stimulants, which appear to be the cause of gout developing itself. These people—the primarily gouty—do not become Consumptive, for their vitality is high and antagonistic to a disease of debility.

But when such robust gouty people, who have themselves developed gout in their organization by a luxurious existence, marry late in life, as they often do, and have children, they do not generate healthy, robust children like themselves. Their children are often delicate, without being positively unhealthy; they have weak digestions, and suffer all their life from what may be termed gouty dyspepsia. If their organization is not much tried they get through life very well, and may reach old age, even when suffering more or less from low forms of gout. If, on the contrary,

they are much tried, body or mind—if they are placed for a continuance under unfavourable hygienic conditions, they fall below par, are liable to suffer from inflammatory affections of the aerial passages, which become chronic from lowness of general tone, and phthisical deposits in the lungs may follow. As I have stated, I do not think this form of Phthisis an unfavourable one for treatment, for the constitution received from the parents is often originally a good one, merely weak and tainted with the low type of gout. There is often great latent vitality to work upon. My own case is one of this kind.

An all-important element in estimating the probable result of treatment—in forming a prognosis, in a word—is the extent of lung diseased when the patient is fairly brought under rational treatment. I often familiarly compare the lung attacked with Phthisis to a large house on fire. The fire may begin in the servants' rooms or garrets—that is, at the top of the lung, the most frequent original seat of deposit. If it can be put out before it has extended to the story below, but little inconvenience is afterwards experienced by the owner of the house. He can live very comfortably in it under ordinary circumstances, only feeling that there is “less room” than formerly, on extra occasions, such as visits from friends. If the story below, or the two stories below, are destroyed before the fire is put out, he feels more or less inconvenience in his “daily” life, but still he can get on. But when all the house is destroyed except one

room, or the cellars, it becomes quite impossible for him to live in it by any amount of contrivance. Moreover, it is all but impossible to save even that one room, when the fire has reached this stage.

So it is with the lungs, which are not restored, renewed, when once destroyed; for we do not renew our organs as lobsters are said to renew their lost claws. Once a portion of the lung is destroyed, it is destroyed for ever, and its functions must be carried on by the healthy remainder. The only limit to curability, however, is the fact of there remaining a sufficient portion of healthy lung to carry on the functions of hæmatisation once the progress of the disease is arrested. The amount of healthy lung-tissue compatible with life evidently varies in different individuals according to their vitality. One lives long on a bit of healthy lung no larger than a small orange; another dies with even less than that in a state of disease.

The first and all-important point therefore is to arrest the progress of the disease, as it also is to arrest the fire in the house. Unless that can be done, in the one and the other case, the entire tenement will be destroyed, more or less rapidly. The living in the damaged tenement afterwards is a matter of adaptation; and it is wonderful what either nature or man can and will do to adapt themselves to altered circumstances. We must also bear in mind that the more the disease or the fire has



progressed, when it is first discovered, the more difficult it always is to arrest it.

When by the combined influence of hygiene, climate, and medicine the progress of Phthisis has been arrested, crude deposits have been absorbed or reduced to their mineral constituents, and cavities have been entirely or all but entirely cicatrized, it must not be supposed that the patient is well and safe. The recovery generally, always indeed, takes place through improved nutrition, and often the convalescent Consumptive patient is fat and rosy, and looks healthy and well. But these looks are deceptive, the result of a life passed under the most hygienic circumstances possible, in unnatural quiet and repose. At the bottom there is still, all but invariably, the tubercular cachexia, which reveals itself by a want of power, by lassitude, and even prostration, if the habits of invalidism are abandoned, and the sufferer once more quits the shores of the stream of life for the rapid current.

Consumptive convalescents should consider themselves invalids for years, in many cases for evermore, and it is only by doing so that they can hope really to regain a firm footing in life. They may aptly compare themselves to a railway truck, "warranted to carry six tons," which, after having been smashed, and then mended, painted, and varnished, looks as good as new, but is not so. It may carry two or three, or even four tons safely, but no longer the original six, under penalty of a final catastrophe.

Those who cannot or will not thus consider themselves invalids, despite the outer appearance of health, often relapse, and then frequently die miserably, for they are seldom saved. I have seen many such instances. One or two winters passed in the south, and rational treatment, arrest the disease, and bring with the improvement delusive confidence. The patient either cannot or will not listen to advice, and goes out again to fight "the battle of life," but only to relapse, and to return to the south in a hopeless state.

What proves that even in those in whom the progress of pulmonary tuberculosis is arrested tubercular cachexia or defective vital power long remains, is the frequency with which cachectic disease of another type subsequently attacks other organs. Most winters I lose at Mentone one or more patients from Bright's disease—cases of arrested Consumption. In some cases Consumption has been arrested for five or ten years, in others less. They generally die with all but complete lung quiescence; serous infiltration gradually rises until it reaches the lungs, and extinguishes life, or fatal convulsions supervene from blood-poisoning.

Some years ago, some of the Parisian friends and companions of my younger days, now men of mature experience and occupying the more prominent positions in the Parisian medical world, gave me a dinner as I passed through Paris on my way south. After we had dined, my case was talked over, and one after the other gave the results of his experience of the

treatment of Phthisis. All believed in its curability ; all could quote cases of arrest and cure in their practice ; but one and all stated that many of these cases of arrested Consumption had subsequently died of some other form of cachectic disease, and principally from albuminuria.

Thus, perseverance and energy are long required, not only during the course of treatment but for years after, if a thorough recovery is to be made, or even if a prolongation of enjoyable life is to be secured. This is really one of the most trying features of the disease, even when successfully treated. If we succeed in escaping death we must accept invalidism for a long period, perhaps for the remainder of our lives. I would remark, however, that this applies more to the middle-aged who recover from Phthisis than to the young. The latter have such an amount of organic activity about them, the characteristic of early life, that if they recover completely, they may, with care, and by leading a hygienic life, regain a firm hold on life.

To secure this result I often advise my young male convalescent patients to abandon, if possible, sedentary pursuits, and to turn their thoughts to out-door occupations. Our Australian and South African colonies offer valuable fields for such persons. Life in the bush, among cattle and trees, in a dry climate like those I mention, is certainly more favourable to the prolongation of existence in a convalescent Phthisical patient than a city counting-house. Had I myself been a younger man, I should have adopted this course. As

it is, I have approached as near to it as possible by becoming an "amateur horticulturist." To our American brethren and patients the change from sedentary to outdoor life and pursuits is still easier than it is to us.

Foolish people have scarcely a chance of recovery—they must perish. They generally do everything that is wrong and pernicious to please their own passing whims and fancies, and often look upon the friendly physician, who tries to rescue them from death, as one to be deceived and deluded. Sometimes they turn upon him and pursue him as an enemy who has done them bitter wrong, because he has tried to save their lives. I repeat, such unfortunate people have scarcely a chance of recovery. They have neither the sense to follow the right course when it is pointed out to them, or to grasp the hand of fellowship and sympathy when it is held out; nor will they sacrifice pleasure, money, or ambition to the pursuit of life. Indeed, I consider a weak, vacillating, peevish tone of mind, or an inordinate appreciation of, and clinging to, the enjoyments and possessions of life, to be as unfavourable an element of prognosis in Pulmonary Consumption as any of those already discussed. Such mental conditions all but certainly preclude recovery, however favourable the case may otherwise be.

When I reflect on the convictions that have gradually gained ground in my mind respecting the treatment of Phthisis—convictions embodied in the preceding pages—I am often saddened by the thought:

how are the poor to struggle successfully with such a disease? If rest from weary labours, if protection from atmospheric vicissitudes, if ample, nay a luxurious dietary, if expensive medicines—such as cod-liver oil—if change of climate, to escape winter cold and wet, are necessary, how can those who live by their daily labour—and even many above them in social rank—hope to escape from the grasp of this fell disease? Is not the battle itself, for them, all but a hopeless one?

To these questions I would answer, that although the struggle for life cannot, most assuredly, be made with the same chance of success by the poor as by those whose position enables them to do all that is calculated to arrest the disease, yet their case is by no means a hopeless one. The means of treatment that I have recommended—hygiene, climate, medicine—may be attended to at home, in our own country, in the midst of the duties and occupations of life, although in a minor degree. I have met with cases of arrested and cured Phthisis in persons who have never left England, and who have never given up their social pursuits, and so have other physicians. Some of the most satisfactory and conclusive cases given in Professor Bennett's valuable work "On Pulmonary Consumption" are cases of this description. It is, however, worthy of notice that many of Professor Bennett's more remarkable cases of cure, he tells me, have been medical men. Fully able to appreciate the nature of their disease and its danger, they have probably been

more energetic, more persevering in their attention to treatment and to health rules.

To attain the arrest and cure of the disease, however, nothing should be neglected. Unhygienic, unhealthy occupations should be given up, all the rules of hygiene to which I have alluded should be scrupulously followed, out-door occupations substituted for in-door during the summer months, if possible, and, more especially, town should be abandoned for the country as a residence, whenever feasible or possible.

Cities exercise a mysterious attraction over the lower as well as the higher classes of mankind. It must be the feverish excitement of city life, the hope of greater social advancement—for the greater portion of the lower classes in cities live as hard or harder lives than they would if similarly engaged in the country. No doubt the vitiated air breathed in cities, in the close crowded workshops, and in the closer and still more crowded sleeping-rooms, gradually weakens constitutional powers, and constitutes one of the principal predisposing causes of Phthisis. The poor should return to their native villages, if by any means feasible, even if they have there to accept a lowlier position than that which they have attained. The younger members of the family, when attacked with Phthisis, should be sent to board or work with country relatives. The country air would do them more good than all the physic they can get from hospitals and dispensaries in town, and give them a better chance of recovery.

Indeed it has often struck me that the funds of our city charitable institutions would be better employed by boarding their Consumptive patients in farm-houses and agricultural villages, than in maintaining them in the wards of a city hospital. Or the hospital itself might be placed on some healthy, pine-covered moor, like the Convalescent Hospital at Walton-on-Thames; and out-patients only seen in town. Here, however, a public danger awaits us—so difficult is it to do good without evil following. Young Consumptive town-people who emigrate to the country and there recover and take up their abode, generally marry, and thus inoculate an otherwise healthy country district, as it were, with scrofula and Consumption. I recollect reading a lecture of Sir William Jenner's in which he states having observed this very fact in distant country localities.

It must be well understood that I am now speaking only of *curative* treatment. If all hope of recovery has been abandoned, if the lungs are all but destroyed, and the disease cannot be arrested—if an asylum to die in is all that is required—then it is of but little avail to drive the poor patient into the country, away from home ties and home nursing. Then, when the last scene is at hand, any asylum will do to die in—the small home, with dear friends around, the city hospital, the workhouse infirmary.

The recent researches regarding nutrition, to which I have elsewhere alluded, are consolatory as regards the poor. As long as we believed that, in the scheme

of nutrition, meat meant muscle and strength, fats and cereals heat only, the poor at home seemed to have but a slight chance of recovery in asthenic diseases, diseases of debility. With meat a shilling a pound, how can they obtain six or ten shillings' worth each week; and if it is indispensable, how are they to get well without? But if, as is now stated—and I believe with truth—meat is principally a muscle repairer, and the force created is in reality principally obtained out of the carbonaceous food, fats and amyloseous substances, the chance of the poor is infinitely greater when “force” has to be regained. Oatmeal or any cereal with milk and oil or fat, and a small amount only of meat, will answer nutritive requirements, and a few shillings a week will go as far as twenty.

I have certainly throughout my professional career remarked, as already observed, that meat-fed children and great meat-eaters are not stronger than other people. With children, indeed, I believe it is the reverse. The children whom I have attended, who have lived on meat, eating it three times a day—certainly not by my advice—have not proved as strong nor as healthy as those who have lived on a more mixed dietary. Compare these town-fed children, who eat from ten to twenty shillings' worth of animal food every week, with the Irish or Scotch peasant children, fed all but entirely on potatoes and milk, or oatmeal and milk. These researches also explain the disastrous effects which have, in many instances, resulted from the very nitrogenous or



animalized dietary recently vaunted as an infallible remedy for obesity.

Of course, I am well aware that the advice I now give can only be partially followed—that there ever will be persons affected with Phthisis in all classes of society by whom it must be accepted as the decree of Providence, and who must struggle with it *in situ*. But even in such cases, in the earlier stages of the disease, a curative treatment may be attempted by all, even by those whose means are small, or who depend on their daily labour for their bread. In more advanced disease, likewise, a lull may be taken advantage of to make the attempt. Pulmonary Consumption does not usually progress steadily, uninterruptedly; its very nature is, on the contrary, to advance *per saltum*, by jerks as it were. When not treated, it generally remains stationary for a time, then progresses, then again remains stationary, to again progress. We may take advantage of these lulls, which represent nature's own unaided efforts to limit and control the morbid action, in order to further hygienic treatment.

We may even go further, and admit that Pulmonary Phthisis has a natural tendency to limit itself, that is, to get well, if the patient does not die, by the unassisted efforts of nature. This tendency, which no doubt also exists in other chronic diseases, rationally explains many of the cases of cured Phthisis which I found in 1840 among the aged women who died under my care at the Salpêtrière Hospital in

Paris, as also many of the similar instances found by all recent observers whose attention has been directed to the subject.

This tendency of Pulmonary Consumption spontaneously to stay its progress and to die out, as it were, without treatment of any kind, was forcibly adverted to and described by Dr. Austin Flint in an interesting essay on "The Management of Tuberculosis,"\* published in 1863. In this essay Dr. Austin Flint gives a synopsis of sixty-two cases of arrested tuberculosis, and says (p. 359): "The arrest of pulmonary tuberculosis, attributable in a certain proportion of cases solely to an intrinsic tendency, is a capital fact in the natural history of the disease. It is a fact which has hitherto hardly been recognised, and certainly not appreciated. In how large a proportion of cases this intrinsic tendency would alone lead to an arrest of the disease, we have no data for determining. It is not easy to accumulate examples, for an obvious reason; it is only in some occasional rare instances that the disease is allowed to pursue its course without medication or some change of habits as regards diet and regimen. It will be long ere the analyst can gather together a sufficient number of cases to serve as a basis for establishing the natural history of pulmonary tuberculosis. We must content our-

---

\* The Management of Pulmonary Tuberculosis, with special reference to the employment of Alcoholic Stimulants. By Austin Flint, M.D. Read before the New York Academy of Medicine June 3rd, 1863. Transactions, vol. ii. part xi.

selves with knowledge of the fact that the disease sometimes ends from its self-limitation, and that recovery takes place without any extrinsic influences. Undoubtedly it is to this intrinsic tendency that the arrest is due, measurably or entirely, in more or less of the cases in which hygienic measures or medication were employed."

I would, however, remark that nature herself, as already shown, often makes the experiment for us. When an aged person dies from heart, cerebral, or other malady, without known antecedents of thoracic disease, and on a post-mortem examination are found in the apices of the lung, as I have so often found them, cretaceous deposits, dry cavities lined with thick pseudo-membrane, puckering of the lung tissue, with firm pleuritic adhesions to the thoracic walls, there can be but one conclusion. The individual has, necessarily, had Pulmonary Phthisis at some antecedent period of life, and has got well without treatment, under the influence of "spontaneous limitation," perhaps combined with improved hygienic conditions. Indeed, it is now an acknowledged pathological fact that the proportion of those who die in old age presenting in the upper regions of the lungs traces of past morbid tubercular or inflammatory deposits is very great. Professor Bennett, in his article on Phthisis, already quoted, p. 542, says, on the authority of Roger and Bondet, whose observations were made like mine at the Salpêtrière, "that a considerable proportion of those who die of old age

present such evidence of antecedent disease in their lungs.”

If such is the case a considerable proportion of the long lived members of the community, of those who are destined to arrive at the natural term of life, must have passed, without knowing it, through the early periods of Pulmonary Consumption. Instead, however, of progressing into the later stages, in their case the disease has been self-limited. They must have emerged from it, and have recovered their health, without having been aware of the danger they have incurred. Such facts constitute a powerful argument in favour of the curability of Phthisis in any stage of its existence, short of the entire destruction of the lungs. If the disease is constantly occurring, probably in periods of temporary debility, and then getting spontaneously well without treatment, how much more likely is such a desirable result to be obtained under judicious medical treatment.

Our duty as physicians is to take advantage of these lulls, of nature's efforts to limit and arrest the disease, by every means in our power. The measures we take should not be temporary but permanent. It is with this view that I advise the young clerk, if able, as soon as a lull takes place, or is obtained by treatment, to give up sedentary pursuits, and turn farmer at home, in Australia, New Zealand, or the Cape; that I advise the young artisan to abandon the town and to follow his calling in the country; that I advise the town maid-servant or sempstress, to

leave the city, and to find service or work in some country place. Nearly all have country friends who will help them in their efforts.

There was a time when, like my neighbours, in such cases, among the poor, I prescribed tonics, cod-liver oil, and a generous dietary, and thought my duty performed. Now I have learned better. I have learned to place but little confidence in the curative value of mere medicinal treatment, pursued for a time, then abandoned. If the patients, whatever their class of life, remain exposed to the influences under which the disease is generated, their fate is generally sealed, whatever the treatment. Now, therefore, I try in such cases to encourage them to make the family and social sacrifices which a more radical treatment of their disease entails. Family and social ties are as strong with the poor as with the rich, and the tendency is even stronger with them than with the better educated, to demand from the physician a mere remedy, an antidote, which is to cure their complaint without any change or sacrifice on their part. But, as I have repeatedly said in the course of this essay, no such remedy exists for Pulmonary Consumption, nor is it probable that it will ever be discovered.

The various cures for Pulmonary Consumption that are constantly brought forward are founded on entire ignorance of the laws of general pathology. Those who are acquainted with these laws know well how utterly impossible it is for any one of the

remedies proposed, for the inhalation of any medicinal substance, or of any amount of compressed air, or for any degree of forced inspiration, to cure a disease such as I have described, one of defective and of lowered innervation and vitality.

Nothing but an appeal to the laws that regulate the development and preservation of life can have that result. An intelligent application of those laws, as demonstrated by physiology, with the assistance of climate and rational therapeutics, may, however, be made, most unquestionably, the means of saving very many lives.

During the last twelve years I have treated my Consumptive patients on the principles developed in the preceding pages. The result has been so much more favourable than that obtained in the earlier period of my professional career by the treatment then universally followed, that I am now surrounded, as I have already stated, both at home and abroad, by a number of patients and friends whose lives have been thereby saved. From these, the survivors of a larger body, I shall now select a few cases as illustrations of the facts enunciated, and as an encouragement to my medical readers. The examples thus given, as briefly as possible, will show what can be done by energy and perseverance once we are in the right track.



## CHAPTER VI.

### CASES ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE CURE AND ARREST OF PULMONARY PHTHISIS.

IN the first edition of this essay I did not give any cases to illustrate the results which I had seen obtained by the sthenic treatment of Pulmonary Consumption, leaving my readers to look for such illustrations in their own practice. I have been told that a selection from my successful cases would add to the value of the essay, and I therefore append a few, beginning with my own, certainly a most instructive one. I have principally chosen cases with which I have been mixed up socially as well as professionally, and in which I have been able, consequently, to follow the varying phases of the disease, of its treatment, and of its arrest, or of its cure. As case reading is proverbially tedious, I have avoided, as much as possible, the circumstantial enumeration of local symptoms, which are much the same in all cases, as also the details of treatment. For the latter I would refer to the preceding pages, as all were treated on the principles therein detailed. Each case is intended to illustrate a pathological type or a social phase of Pulmonary Consumption.

CASES OF CURE: I.—My father, a man of vigorous constitution, was fifty when I was born. He had lived well, drinking port wine daily, according to the habits of the early part of this century. He consequently had gout early in life, remained a martyr to it, and died of acute pneumonia at fifty-seven. There was no Phthisis in his family, but a decided tendency to bronchitis and pulmonary emphysema, with secondary asthma. My mother also had a vigorous country constitution, was thirty-two at my birth, and died at eighty-two, of cerebral congestion. Thence, no doubt, the strength element. My own constitution was, of course, unmistakably a gouty one, as demonstrated by the uric acid diathesis early developed, and by dyspepsia of the gouty type.

Otherwise healthy, I got through an incredible amount of work, mental and bodily, until thirty-eight, when I had a classical attack of acute gout, followed by obstinate bronchitis and laryngitis. These ailments, limited at first to the winter, then continued throughout the summer, existing simultaneously with symptoms of chronic gout. The constitutional health had also been lowered by repeated attacks of blood-poisoning from the imbibition of morbid fluids through the skin. Twice this occurred after post-mortem investigations, four times after the examination of living females presenting acrid inflammatory discharges. I had two such attacks whilst in the Paris Hospitals, four whilst in practice in London. The last but one occurred in 1855, and proved all



but fatal. On the last occasion, after a post-mortem examination in May, 1858, I destroyed the poisoned tissues with potassa fusa as soon as I perceived the infection. I thus probably diminished the virulence of the attack, for the inflammation of the lymphatics was confined to the hand and forearm, whereas on the previous occasions it had reached the axilla, or even the walls of the chest. Shortly after this last poisoning I had a severe attack of subacute general bronchitis, which continued, with abundant purulent secretion, throughout the summer months.

Thinking my state suspicious, I consulted my friend Dr. Richard Quain, than whom no one is more competent to give an opinion in an obscure case. He examined me most carefully in August, and found no evidence whatever of lung disease, with the exception of general bronchitis. His words to me were:—"At forty-two you have an attack of gouty bronchitis such as we usually see at sixty-two. The gout is the diathesis to treat in your case." I acted on this view, which was my own, went to the Tyrol, mountaineering, for six weeks, and on my return took less wine, less animal food, and walked four miles one day, rode ten or fifteen the next. I was exceedingly busy in practice at that epoch, and could only manage the walking by leaving the carriage four miles from home, the riding by having a horse brought to me at the extreme point of my visits, and taking the ride before coming home. I now think I made a mistake in diminishing the fuel (food) and increasing the ex-

penditure, in adding physical to mental wear and tear. It would have been all right in the Highlands, but not with the work of a large London practice.

The treatment, however, seemed to answer admirably. I gradually lost all the symptoms of chronic gout, the uric acid, the swelling and pain in the small articulations, the dyspepsia, but I did not lose the cough and expectoration. This, however, caused no alarm, for I thought it gouty, and although friends said that I looked thin and ill, I laughed at them—I felt myself so much better, so supple and free from old aches. A few months later, in February, 1859, I was seized in the night with hæmoptysis, losing at least a pint of blood. The next day, on examination, Dr. Quain found extensive phthisical deposits in the upper regions of the right lung, extending posteriorly to the angle of the scapula, anteriorly from the clavicle to the third rib. This deposit was softening in various regions. I had clearly fallen from Charybdis into Scylla. Whilst I was treating the gouty element the phthisical one had developed itself. By Dr. Quain's advice, I changed the tactics. I diminished the exercise, adopted a more generous and more animalized dietary, took cod-liver oil, threw up midwifery, and slept all but constantly at my country house, twenty miles from London. But all to no purpose; the disease continued to progress. Dr. C. B. Williams, whom I saw, confirmed Dr. Quain's statements. On my asking him whether there was evidence of disease in the left lung, he replied that no

doubt there was, but that the mischief was so extensive and so advanced in the right lung that there was no longer any basis for comparison. Thus it had become difficult to speak with precision.

I thought myself lost, and had made up my mind to die in harness, but when the summer heats came the morbid deposits softened still more, hectic fever and night sweats set in, and I became quite incapable of attending to professional duties. Thereon Dr. Quain drove me away to the north, to escape the heat and for rest, and I went direct to Edinburgh, to my namesake and friend Professor Bennett. He confirmed previous opinions, told me that I had two cavities in the upper lobe of the right lung, one anteriorly large, the other posteriorly smaller; and that if the disease continued to progress, as it was then progressing, I should be dead and buried in less than a twelvemonth. At the same time he advised me to struggle for life, to give up practice entirely and immediately, and to go to the south of Europe for the winter. He added that he had seen some persons as bad as I was recover, and that it was consequently worth while to give battle to the disease. Should I be one of the fortunate ones, I might return to consulting practice in a cautious way.

This advice I followed to the very letter, and thereby no doubt saved my life. I went from Edinburgh to Loch Awe to boat and fish, whilst my friends in London were winding up my affairs. That done I departed for the Riviera, which I had previously

visited as a health tourist, free from all professional ties and duties, present and future, and there settled at Mentone. For two years I entirely avoided professional occupation of any kind, spending the winters on the Riviera, the summers fishing on the Scotch lochs. I had not been three months at Mentone before I began to improve both in general health and locally. At the end of two years I was quite convalescent, and cautiously resumed consulting practice at Mentone in winter, in London in summer.

With improvement, however, came a sensation of lassitude and prostration which showed me that I was still under the influence of the tubercular or phthisical cachexia, and this conviction has contributed to keep me out of the arena of active professional or social life. Within the last two years, to my utter astonishment, it has left me, showing what perseverance in a hygienic life can do, even after ten years of disease and debility. During the early part of the twelve years that have elapsed since I abandoned the duties of active life I had ups and downs—several relapses, and a couple of hæmorrhagic attacks, like all similarly affected, however favourable the results of treatment, which it would be too tedious to dwell upon. Suffice it to say that I was for years a confirmed invalid, and that the second winter, after an accidental illness, disease appeared in the left lung; that as I got better, as cicatrization took place in both lungs, I became rather asthmatic, especially under the

influence of colds; and that even now I use my recently gained strength with caution.

Dr. Quain tells me there is still unmistakable evidence of past mischief, especially in the right lung. He finds in its upper region a dry cavity, into which the air enters with a sound like "air whistling through a keyhole." There is all but absence of the normal vesicular murmur in the upper lobe of this lung, no doubt from a secondary emphysematous state of the pulmonary cells around the cicatrized regions. Otherwise I am told that I have lost the look of the invalid, and I feel in fair average health for a man of my years, although profoundly conscious of the past lung mischief on the slightest exertion. A common cold brings on severe pain in those regions. I think, however, I may look upon my case, without too much complacency, as one of cured Phthisis. Since I have lived this cautious hygienic life I have seen many of my strong healthy professional friends, who pitied my downfall, succumb, because they have not had the courage I had, or perhaps because they had not a true, energetic friend, like Professor Bennett, to put the naked truth before their eyes and to encourage them to make the necessary sacrifices, regardless of their feelings at the time.

CASE II.—One of the most instructive and satisfactory instances that I have met with of arrested and cured Pulmonary Phthisis is that of my friend, Dr. Crosby of Nice. Of sound, good constitution, without antecedents of chest disease in his family, he had

been carrying on a large practice, with heavy midwifery duties, for many years, in Lancashire, when his health and strength began to fail. During two winters he had repeated attacks of bronchitis and much laryngeal irritation, especially in the spring of 1859. The opinion of neighbouring medical friends who examined him at that time, and his increased ill health, caused him to withdraw from practice, and in July of the same year he went to Edinburgh to consult Professor Bennett. He was then thirty-seven years of age.

The Professor found a well-marked phthisical deposit in the upper part of the left lung, characterized by dulness on percussion, dry and moist râles. He approved of the withdrawal from practice, and advised for the coming winter a warmer winter climate than our own, mentioning the North Mediterranean coast.

Dr. Crosby did not follow this advice until November, when he had become worse. In that month, on his way to the south, he consulted Dr. Walshe in London. The latter confirmed the previous opinions as to the presence of morbid deposits in the upper part of the left lung, and strongly urged him to lose no time in going to the Riviera.

I saw Dr. Crosby about a year after this, in the winter of 1860-1 at Mentone, and examined him for the first time. His general health, he said, had very much improved during the previous year, and he had gained in weight and strength; but he still had morning cough and expectoration, and had become liable to severe asthmatic attacks. On examining the

chest I found that there was still dulness underneath the left clavicle, and in the supra spinata fossa. In these regions there were moist rattles and bronchial respiration, whilst for some distance around the dull region the normal vesicular respiration was scarcely audible. On percussion the resonance around the dull region was increased, as compared with the same region on the right side. It was clear that during the eighteen months that had elapsed since the morbid deposits had been detected, a period of care and steady treatment, the progress of disease had not only been arrested, but that nature had limited and partly repaired the mischief. The processes of absorption, cretification, and cicatrization were evidently in full operation. Simultaneously, however, with this retrograde limitation of and repair of the local disease, a remarkable change had taken place in the lung structure surrounding the morbid deposits. The air-cells had been broken up, and an emphysematous state of the lung tissues had supervened. This was the cause of the asthmatic symptoms, which had assumed the spasmodic form although there had been no symptom of asthma previously, owing no doubt to his being naturally of a nervous temperament. For some years Dr. Crosby remained subject to severe attacks of asthma whenever placed under unfavourable influences in low, damp, confined situations. This tendency, has, however, gradually subsided, as the physical condition of the lung has improved, which it has continuously done.

Dr. Crosby spent the winter of 1859-60 at Hyères, that of 1860-61 at Nice and Mentone, settling definitely in practice at Nice in the latter year. He has resided and practised at Nice in winter ever since. His summers have been spent in England or in Switzerland, and facing and accepting the facts of his case, he has always taken great care of himself. Under this discipline the general health gradually recovered, and has now long been thoroughly re-established. The chest disease which, twelve years ago, threatened his life, and would have probably destroyed it had he been less courageous and energetic, is indeed a mere reminiscence of the past. On the 20th of September of this year (1871) I carefully examined my friend's chest, and found, however, evident traces of the past disease. The entire left subclavicular region is preternaturally resonant on percussion, and the normal vesicular respiratory murmur is all but absent. There is evidently in this region permanent structural emphysema of the lung tissue. There is also pain over all this part of the chest whenever he suffers from catarrh or cold. This case may also be considered one of cured Phthisis.

REMARKS.—Independently of its illustrating the complete and thorough recovery of health and of integrity of lung tissue in advanced Phthisis, attainable by steady perseverance, this case admirably illustrates the asthmatic complications of Pulmonary Phthisis. The break-up of vesicular lung structure,



in the proximity of absorbed deposits or of cicatrices, not unfrequently produces emphysema and asthmatic symptoms in cases of arrested or cured Phthisis. Many years ago, Dr. Ramadge, a sagacious and observant physician, published a work called "Consumption Curable," founded on this very fact; only, he entirely misinterpreted its nature. Having observed clinically and in the dead room, emphysema around arrested or cicatrized lung deposits, he jumped to the conclusion that these cases had got well because they had become emphysematous and asthmatic. In reality they had become emphysematous and asthmatic, because in the retrograde process of cure there had been destruction of lung tissue, cicatrization, and puckering. This break-up of vesicular structure leading to emphysema and asthma is probably owing to a double cause—1st, to the co-existence around the morbid lung deposits of inflammation of the bronchial tubes and of the air-cells themselves, which breaks up the latter, thus forming powerless, non-contractile air-cavities, as often occurs in acute general bronchitis; 2nd, to the fact that the field of vesicular respiration being much diminished by the morbid deposits, cretaceous formations, and cicatrices, whilst the area of the bronchial vessels remains pretty much the same, more air enters the remaining healthy air-cells in inspiration than they are meant to receive; so it acts mechanically, over-distends and breaks them up. Dr. Ramadge, following up his pathological mistake, advocated a preposterous method of cure for

Consumption—viz., the forcible inspiration of air into the lungs for stated periods each day, in order artificially to break up the air-cells and to produce asthma. He deservedly fell into disrepute, yet his clinical remark was correct.

CASE III.—In November, 1862, I was consulted at Mentone by Mr. A., of New York, an eminent barrister, aged thirty-four. He was sent to Mentone and to me, by the late Dr. Elliott, one of the most enlightened and esteemed physicians of New York, whose recent and premature death, from over-work, is greatly deplored in his native country as well as by his British friends. The patient, a gentleman well known in literary and professional circles, had achieved great success in life through talent and determined energy, was one of the leading professional men of the day, and had been living many years immersed in all the feverish cares and labours of a busy city career. His constitution and physical powers, however, were not equal to the duties that success entailed upon him. The general health gave way, he lost power, became thin, and subject to constant cough, with morning expectoration. On consulting Dr. Elliott, in the autumn of 1862, the latter discovered a morbid phthisical deposit in the upper region of the right lung, and advised him to winter in Europe.

On examination I found dulness below the right clavicle anteriorly, as low as the third rib, and also posteriorly, in the supra spinata fossa. In these regions there were moist rattles, mixed with dry

crepitation. The upper region of the left lung was in a suspicious state, although there was no decided evidence of disease, beyond increased vocal resonance and prolonged expiration. He was pale and weak, with but little appetite for food. Constitution and health, originally good, although he had never been very strong. He had evidently worked more through nervous energy than on real physical power, derived from food and original vitality.

I never had a more energetic or a more intelligent patient than this gentleman. He threw all his mental powers into his case, mastered its details, and once he understood the basis on which the treatment was to be carried out, he never swerved, never made the slightest mistake. He paid me the compliment to state that he presumed I had done and was doing the best I could for myself, and that consequently he should imitate me. This he did in every respect. He took a master for Botany, acquired the groundwork of the science in a few weeks, and spent his time from breakfast to dinner out of doors botanizing, sketching, reading, in the sunshine among the rocks, without fatiguing himself. In spring he gradually ascended north—guided by the thermometer—spent the month of June in Surrey, those of July and August on the Scotch Lochs. In September he descended south gradually—again guided by the thermometer—so as to reach Mentone by the end of October. All this time he followed rigidly the rules I have laid down—sponging daily with cold water, living out of doors in

the day, sleeping in a well-ventilated room at night, taking cod-liver oil and such tonic medicines as his case seemed to require—mineral acids, iron, quinine, preparations of phosphorus.

The very first winter there was marked improvement in the general health, and the progress of the disease was arrested. During the subsequent eighteen months that he was under my care the retrogression of the disease and the consolidation of the general health progressed uninterruptedly. At the end of the two years the general nutrition had evidently become quite normal. The colour was good, the weight had increased, the appetite was fair; sleep refreshing, strength much improved. There was still slight dulness on percussion, bronchial respiration, and some vocal resonance; but there were no rattles—dry or moist—there was no cough and no expectoration. I thought he could safely return to his native country, but not to active professional life. He therefore, in conformity with my advice, abandoned the latter, and retired to the country. There he built himself a house in a healthy, picturesque locality, and turned country gentleman. I have often heard from him since then, and his reports of himself have always been most satisfactory. He has continued to be free from chest symptoms, and to enjoy better health than he had had for many years before he was ill, bearing well the American winter. Dr. Elliott wrote to me some time before his death that nearly all traces of past disease had disappeared in our

patient, so much so that it had become difficult to fix on the seat of the past mischief. Within the last year my American patient and friend, after spending seven years in rural felicity, has entered into political life, undertaking important political duties. I cannot blame one so able and energetic for thus acting after nine years' health retirement, and do not prophesy evil. Still I feel rather nervous about him, and had rather he had kept quiet, cultivating his acres, planting, shooting, fishing, and thus preparing for a green old age in the country.

CASE IV.—In October, 1861, I was consulted at Mentone by Miss B., addressed to me by Dr. Little of London. He had detected the existence of Pulmonary Phthisis a short time before, and wished his young patient to spend the winter in the south, looking upon the case as a very serious one; and such I found it. Miss B., aged twenty-one, had hitherto resided with her parents in a healthy country locality, in a midland county. Although delicate she had enjoyed tolerably good health until the previous spring, when it began to flag; she became thin and subject to a dry hacking cough. The summer weather not modifying these symptoms, her friends consulted Dr. Little. There were some antecedents of Phthisis in the family.

When I saw Miss B. she was pale, emaciated, weak. The tongue was white, the appetite bad, nights restless, with a tendency to night sweats. On examination I found a decided phthisical deposit in

the upper lobe of the right lung, a less marked one at the apex of the left. In the right lung there was, both anteriorly and posteriorly, dry crepitation, and marked dulness on percussion, with sparse moist rattles, bronchial respiration, and vocal resonance over a considerable surface below the clavicle and above the spine of the scapula. On the left side there was only slight dulness, with bronchial respiration and vocal resonance.

This case gave me great anxiety. There were many unfavourable features: the antecedents, the early age, the marked state of general debility, the dyspeptic symptoms, the manifestation of the disease in the midst of home comforts in the country, the evident existence of morbid deposit in both lungs. These were all most assuredly unfavourable conditions, but there was one most favourable one. My young patient was meek, gentle, amiable, intellectual, confiding, and her parents were able to do all that was required. Although quite ready to die, she wished to live, more for the sake of others than for life itself. So she gave me her confidence, and quietly, but perseveringly, acted up to all my requirements, to their spirit as well as to the words themselves. During three winters that she spent at Mentone under my care I never once knew her do what I did not wish her, or omit anything I wished her to do. This can be said of but few patients.

During the three years thus devoted to treatment—the winters at Mentone, under the most favourable

conditions, the summer at her country home in England—the course of events was chequered. The first winter the result of all our efforts appeared uncertain. The dyspeptic symptoms proved tenacious, difficult to remove, and nutrition continued to flag. All that we gained was that the disease did not extend, that it remained stationary. The second winter she had had an autumn influenza cold in England, and although I found improvement, retrogression, on the right side, there had been, under its influence apparently, softening of crude deposit on the left. The latter was indeed then worse than the right. By the end of the second winter, however, we had entered into a more prosperous and satisfactory phase. The tongue was clean, the appetite and digestion better, the general nutrition improving visibly. Simultaneously the local mischief at the apex of both lungs began to improve rapidly. The cough and morning expectoration all but disappeared, the dulness diminished, the dry crepitation ceased, and the moist rattles were less general.

By the end of the third winter the general health was quite restored, the complexion good, strength returning, and the local evidences of disease all but gone. The following winter family circumstances prevented this young lady returning to the south. The winter, however, passed so successfully at home in England that she ceased to consider herself an invalid, and returned, although with care, to the ordinary routine of life. In 1868–9 Miss B. again passed two winters

at Mentone, no longer for her own health, but as the companion of a sick relative. On examination I found both lungs quite sound, with scarcely any perceptible trace of the past. I casually met her in August, 1871, and again examined the chest, this time merely for my own satisfaction, with the same result. Ten years have thus passed since I first saw this young lady, then unquestionably in a most critical state. Yet her recovery, which required three years of assiduous treatment, has been sufficiently complete to allow her return to the arena of English life, winter and summer, with all its joys and sorrows and cares, without reproducing the disease.

CASE V.—Madame C., a young Russian married lady, aged twenty-four, was placed under my care in 1864 by Professor Bennett of Edinburgh—then himself at Mentone on a health visit—to be treated for uterine disease, which he had casually discovered. Her St. Petersburg physicians had recognised the preceding summer the existence of a phthisical deposit at the apex of the right lung coinciding with great debility and constitutional disturbance, as also with an obstinate cough. They had sent her, therefore, to Mentone for the winter as a Consumptive patient whose life was in great danger. She arrived early in September, and thinking that climate was all and everything, merely pursued the treatment laid down for her at home, as is very often the case with our winter invalids. Professor Bennett, however, was



known to her medical friends at St. Petersburg, and on his presence being mentioned they insisted on her taking his opinion. He found the case such as they had represented it—one of Pulmonary Phthisis in its early stage, a limited deposit at the apex of the right lung, beginning to soften here and there, with considerable constitutional disturbance. He was struck, however, by the constant nausea and inability to take food or cod-liver oil. On further inquiry he found that she had been ill ever since the birth of a little girl, her only child, three years before; that she had leucorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, back-ache, ovarian pains, and could not walk or stand without suffering. He then sent for me, and we found, of course, with such symptoms, severe inflammatory and ulcerative lesions about the cervix uteri, evidently occasioned by the sequelæ of the confinement three years previous. The labour had been a tedious and protracted one. Under appropriate surgical treatment the uterine lesions soon began to mend, and, simultaneously, the nausea ceased, the appetite returned, and we were able to initiate thoroughly the treatment of the phthisical complication.

By spring the uterine disease was radically cured, the general health was rapidly improving, and the progress of the chest affection seemed quite arrested. Madame A. spent the early part of the summer at the iron springs of Schwalbach, the hot months on the Baltic, and returned to Mentone in the autumn.

This time she placed herself under my care from

the first. I found the uterine disease cured, and all the symptoms it had occasioned were passing away. The general health had continued to improve, and the period of retrogression had commenced in the lungs. The winter was prosperous, and when she left me in the spring, to return to St. Petersburg, the cough and expectoration had all but entirely disappeared; there was only slight dulness left, no dry crepitation, and merely a few bullæ of moist rattles on forced inspiration. She intended to return for a third winter to Mentone, but family circumstances prevented it. However, the necessity had evidently ceased to exist, for she got quite well, and has had no return whatever of chest symptoms, notwithstanding the rigour of the winter in the North of Russia, where she resides habitually. I saw her in 1870, in good health, with nothing to complain of. She was at Nice with an aged relative, there for his health, and came over to Mentone to show me how well she was. Six years had elapsed since we first met.

REMARKS.—This case is a good illustration of the complete arrest and cure of Phthisis in a young subject characterized by great constitutional disturbance, but it also illustrates the fact that such disturbance may be, in a great measure, the result of the pernicious influence of uterine complications. In Madame C. probably these complications were the first, although indirect, cause of the Consumptive disease. Whilst they lasted, improvement or recovery was impossible, and it would probably never have

taken place had they not been discovered and removed. The rapid improvement that took place, once the uterine disease, with all its pernicious reactions had been removed, is remarkable. This was just one of those cases that I not unfrequently meet with at Mentone, and for discovering and curing which I occasionally get into disgrace with some of my London colleagues, practising only as pure physicians.

CASE VI.—Captain M., aged thirty-two, consulted me in November, 1862, at Mentone. His medical attendants in England had pronounced him consumptive the previous winter, after an attack of hæmoptysis, and had advised him to winter in the south of Europe. He had served in the Crimea and in India, and subsequently in Canada, where he was first attacked with chest symptoms of so serious a character as to necessitate his withdrawing from active duty on sick leave. There were antecedents of Phthisis in the family. I found a very decided phthisical deposit at the summit of the right lung. The dulness extended two inches below the clavicle, and extended over the supra and infra spinata fossæ. There were sparse moist rattles and dry crepitation over this entire region, with bronchial blowing respiration, cough troublesome, expectoration free, muco-purulent, pulse quick and small, tongue white, appetite bad, strength below par, night perspirations. He was at once put under sthenic treatment, mineral acids, cod-liver oil, cold sponging, good diet, wine in moderate quantities, life in the open

air. This gentleman proved a good and intelligent patient, and he did all he was told to do, although often with a subdued growl.

As is so often the case, the first winter we made little or no way, beyond arresting the progress of the disease. The summer was spent in England. The second winter there was improvement, but still the evidence of active disease remained as above, although in a minor degree. I persuaded him to sell out of the army, so as to be able to devote, henceforth, his entire time and thoughts to the struggle for life. It took above three years of constant attention, care, and treatment to establish quiescence, but by the end of the fourth year all cough and expectoration had ceased, and there were merely traces of the past mischief left. Become a man of leisure, he subsequently passed his winters in healthy localities in the south of Europe, his summers in the Alps, Pyrenees, or in England. Last spring, 1871, I met him, and examined the chest. There was no longer any perceptible dulness over the formerly diseased regions, no rattles, merely diminished vesicular murmur, as compared with the other side. The general health seemed very good. He was in good flesh, rosy, and with the hue and appearance of health. His strength had returned, and he could ride and gallop like other people; indeed, he wanted to ride with the hounds, from which I dissuaded him, merely because he had been a dashing, daring rider in youth, and I thought that, once on horseback again, he might lose discretion. This I

consider one of the best cases I have seen ; but again, the perfect recovery made was due to firmness and resolution persistently carried out over a period of nine years. I told him he could now do what he liked in reason ; indeed, that some occupation in a healthy climate would be beneficial.

CASE VII.—CASES OF ARRESTED PHTHISIS.—Mr. D., aged 22, came to Mentone October, 1863, sent by Dr. Bowditch of Boston. He had been serving for the two previous years in the northern armies, during the civil war, and had encountered hardships and privations of every kind—exposure, bad food, and excessive fatigue. Latterly he had become greatly debilitated, and had presented serious chest symptoms which incapacitated him from duty. On consulting Dr. Bowditch, the latter recognised the existence of phthisical deposits at the apex of the right lung, and sent him to winter at Mentone.

On examination I found dulness anteriorly, underneath the right clavicle, and for three inches below, posteriorly, over the supra and infra spinata fossæ, with dry crepitation and sparse moist rattles, bronchial breathing and blowing ; left apex suspicious, prolonged expiration, breathing harsh. The constitutional condition was very unfavourable. He was anæmic to an extreme degree, positively blanched, with white tongue, loss of appetite, and night sweats ; cough very troublesome, expectoration abundant. Otherwise he was a fine tall athletic young fellow, intelligent and tractable, with a sensible mother and sisters to look

after him, and to keep him within bounds. This domestic companionship and superintendence is an important feature in such cases; it is very difficult for young men left to themselves to adhere to the rigid discipline required to secure recovery.

Under the combined influence of a hygienic domestic life, of the mild winter climate, and of medicinal treatment, Mr. D. gradually recovered. At first, for a month or two, the disease seemed rather to increase than to diminish, more softening taking place. The original morbid impetus was not exhausted or arrested. Then the general health and nutrition began to improve, the tongue cleaned, the appetite returned, the blood became redder, and the complexion less blanched. Simultaneously the progress of the chest disease was evidently arrested, and towards spring decided improvement set in. The cough and expectoration diminished, and the area of dulness began to decrease. The summer was passed in the higher regions of Switzerland with decided benefit, and he returned to Mentone in October, 1864, much improved, constitutionally and locally.

That winter the favourable progress was steady, uninterrupted. When he left in May, the cough was all but gone, the expectoration reduced to three or four sputa in the morning, the dulness a mere vestige; no dry crepitation, and only a few sparse bullæ of mucous rattles on forced respiration. The aspect had become that of health, and I considered him in full progress towards a perfect recovery. So he de-

terminated to return home, and we began to talk of the future.

Although referring him for directions to his friend and physician, Dr. Bowditch, I gave it as my opinion that he had better buy land, and become a country gentleman and farmer, which would enable him to live all day out of doors on horseback or otherwise. This advice was given, although I knew that it would, if followed, entail a great sacrifice. His father was a merchant of eminence, and as the eldest son, he of course was his natural successor. I saw him again in London, in June, looking well and in first-rate spirits, on his way to Liverpool to embark.

For two years I entirely lost sight of my young patient, when in October, 1866, he again appeared in my consulting room at Mentone. To my great regret I found him as ill as when I first saw him, in 1862, four years previously. He had not followed my advice, but confiding on my report of his improvement, subsequently confirmed by Dr. Bowditch, he had resumed his position in his father's counting-house. Two years' sedentary work, two hot American summers and cold winters, had reproduced all the symptoms of the disease. There was the same blanched anæmic appearance, the same debility and want of vital power, and the same local symptoms. There had clearly been a gradual falling off in general health, and fresh deposits in the upper lobe of the right lung had formed. This time also there was distinct evidence of disease, in a minor degree, at the apex of the left, slight

dulness, and sparse moist rattles, both anteriorly and posteriorly.

I was even more uneasy this time than previously. It seemed very doubtful to me whether the organism could again make a rally, again arrest and cure the phthisical disease. Very often these relapses are fatal, for there appears to be no recuperative power left. However, all the old means of treatment were again resorted to, and after a few months of uncertainty he again entered a phase of improvement and of progress—first constitutional, then local. The ensuing summer was spent in England, the following winter at Mentone, and in June, 1870, Mr. D. left me once more to return home, nearly as well as on the previous occasion. The war prevented his coming to Europe last winter, but he has lived constantly in the country, and is, I believe, still doing well.

REMARKS.—This case is interesting as illustrative both of repeated recovery from a most unfavourable state, general and local, in early youth, and of relapse from over-confidence in the first recovery. Had this young gentleman carried out a thoroughly hygienic life in the country as did his countryman in Case III., I think it very probable that there would have been no relapse, on the contrary, continued improvement.

CASE VIII.—In January, 1861, I was consulted at Mentone by the Rev. Mr. E., aged fifty-five, a clergyman from Ireland. He had been very ill, he stated, for a year, with severe cough and abundant expectoration, and had been pronounced in advanced Con-



sumption the previous summer by Dr. Stokes of Dublin, who had sent him to Mentone for the winter. Of an energetic temperament, and under the influence of a strong sense of duty, this gentleman had always devoted himself with untiring ardour to his parochial duties. Forgetting or ignoring the advance of years, he had continued to labour in a wide sphere of activity with the same enthusiasm and self-denial at fifty as he had done at thirty, in all seasons, in all weathers. The expenditure of vital power being clearly beyond his organic resources, he became exhausted, and caught a winter cold which he could not shake off. This bronchial attack was followed by extensive phthisical deposits in the upper region of the right lung.

When I saw him there was complete dulness underneath and for four inches below the right clavicle, as also posteriorly, down to the angle of the scapula. Below the clavicle there was cavernous blowing over a large area; around and posteriorly moist rattles and dry crepitation, with bronchial blowing. Evidently the upper third of the right lung was infiltrated with phthisical deposits, and anteriorly there was a large cavity. The left lung was comparatively sound, but the apex was suspicious, respiration harsh, voice resonant. There was a good deal of chronic bronchial irritation of the larger bronchial tubes in the right lung, but little in the left, which showed that it was connected with and the result of the phthisical deposits.

This gentleman had none of the querulousness which often accompanies chronic disease in advancing life. He was calm, impassible, intellectual, accepted his malady and its symptoms, and bringing an exceptionally clear intellect to his assistance, helped me in every possible way. The result was a slow but gradual and progressive recovery. The first winter he had several attacks of hæmorrhage and the disease was stationary. The second, his health was better, he had no hæmorrhage, and improvement commenced. The third, the retrograde stages were rapid, and by the end of it full convalescence was established. All secondary inflammatory conditions had ceased around the lung deposits. Part of the latter had softened and been evacuated, part had no doubt become consolidated and cretaceous, and the cavity had much contracted. There it was, however, secreting mucopus in small quantities, and still giving rise to moist râles and cavernous respiration. The summers had been spent at home in Ireland. By this time my friend's health appeared quite re-established to a superficial observer; he was rosy, and had the hue of health, although in reality an invalid. Since then Mr. E. has spent most of his winters in the south, at Mentone, Palermo, in Corsica, and elsewhere. One winter he tried staying at home, but had an attack of acute pneumonia at the base of the left or sound lung, which nearly killed him. However, he surmounted it, and when I saw him the subsequent autumn, there was no trace left—a fact which shows the great dif-

ference there is between real pneumonia and Pulmonary Phthisis. Ten years have elapsed since I first saw Mr. E., then apparently on the brink of the grave. He is now sixty-five, healthy, and enjoying life, but as a rational invalid. He has always returned to Ireland in the summer.

CASE IX.—In December, 1862, I was asked to see a young French lady, Miss E., aged twenty-one, who was said to be dying of decline under homœopathic management. Although rather unwilling to interfere in a case considered hopeless under such circumstances, I consented to see her, called, and found her apparently dying of advanced Phthisis. She had taken leave of her friends, they of her, was given over by her medical attendant, and was preparing for impending death. The whole of the upper lobe of the left lung was infiltrated with phthisical deposit, there was a large cavity under the clavicle, constant cough and expectoration, night sweats, diarrhœa, emaciation, inability to take food, pulse small, a hundred; in a word, all the symptoms of the last period of the last stage of the disease. I really felt myself that the case was hopeless, and was reluctant to take her out of the hands of people she liked, merely to see her die in mine; but then there was the reflection that under homœopathic treatment nothing whatever was being done medicinally even to mitigate symptoms, whilst the hygienic management of the case was simply atrocious. She was, as is so usual on the continent, lying in a small, warmed, closed room, in a really

pestilential atmosphere. The perspiration was scarcely wiped off the body, for fear of a chill, and she was taking slops only.

So I accepted the responsibility, and overpowering opposition on the ground that as she was said to be dying it could not matter what changes were made in the treatment, I at once put her under a totally different system. Internally I gave astringents and mineral acids to arrest the diarrhœa and perspiration, coupled with eggs, milk, fowl, fish, and wine, instead of the slops she was taking. Then I opened the window, got pure air into the room, day and night, and had her placed in a hip-bath before the fire, and sponged over, at first once, then twice a day, with water at 70° Fah. All this was done in mid-winter, to the intense horror and dismay of the family and friends, but in less than a week, to their surprise, and, I must add, to mine, a complete change came over the state of things. The diarrhœa and perspiration stopped, the tongue cleaned, and the food was both retained and digested. Gradually the hectic fever became less, the stomach was able to bear cod-liver oil, with acids and bitters, and she began steadily to recede from death. By the month of May the young lady was plump and fat, in very tolerable general health, able to walk a mile daily, sleeping and eating well, and only coughing and expectorating on waking in the morning. The diseased lung was also in a much more satisfactory state, the morbid symptoms gradually subsiding, and becoming limited

to the vicinity of the cavity. She came two more winters to Mentone, spending the summers in the north of France.

After three years thus spent she had become apparently well, rosy, plump, fresh-coloured. The lung mischief was reduced to a moist cavity underneath the left lung, with some moist rattles around, and diminished sonority on percussion. Since then my young friend, whom I have seen every year in passing through Paris, has had to enter the arena of active life, has had many cares, many sorrows, has been obliged to sacrifice herself to home affections, to go out in all weathers, and to endure fatigue beyond her strength. On several occasions irritation has set up around the cavity, threatening to renew the active state of the disease; and she has had several attacks of hæmorrhage, all traceable to its walls or to the region of the lung around the cavity. But with all this she holds her ground, and may fairly be looked upon, after ten years, as a case of arrested, if not of cured Consumption. Had she been able to take that care of herself that the six first cases did, the recovery would probably have been as complete as it has been with them.

An important feature in this lady's history is that a year before she was taken ill a brother, one year her senior, the only other child of her parents, died in a few months of rapid decline. He was treated by M. Bouilland, of Paris, on his well-known anti-phlogistic principles, by repeated depletion through

leeches and a low starvation diet. The sister would have unquestionably died in the same way had I not come to the rescue with rational therapeutics and a sthenic treatment.

CASE X.—In December, 1860, I was consulted respecting Miss G., aged twenty-two, by her mother. She was born and educated in a large manufacturing town in the north of England, and had been pronounced Consumptive the previous summer. Her father and mother, brothers and sisters, were healthy, and she herself had been so until about a year before, when her health and strength began to flag. Being of an active, energetic frame of mind, she had for several years over-exerted herself, both mentally by study and physically in district visiting and works of charity. On passing through London, a couple of months before I saw her, an eminent physician, whom her mother consulted, drew her aside and told her that her daughter's case was very serious, and that she must make up her mind to lose her, in all probability, before the winter was over.

On examination, I found an extensive phthisical deposit in the upper region of the right lung. The dulness descended anteriorly three inches below the clavicle and into the infra spinata fossa posteriorly. There was considerable sparse softening, troublesome cough and expectoration, appetite bad, tongue white, great lassitude, but no emaciation. On the contrary, the patient was rather plump and had not the appearance of a Consumptive. The left lung appeared sound.

In this instance, again, both the mother and the daughter were sensible, rational people, and did all they possibly could to help me. At first the disease continued to progress, and a small cavity formed under the right clavicle. At the end of the first winter it became stationary and the general health improved. So not only she did not die, but returned home better. The second winter decided retrogression commenced, and by the end of the third, complete convalescence had set in. Absorption, cretification, cicatrization had taken place, until there was only a small cavity left, probably filled with mucus. This, with slight induration of lung tissue and some thoracic adhesions, were the only evidences of the past.

These three winters were passed at Mentone. Subsequently Miss G. spent a winter in England, which was not successful, as she suffered much from bronchial irritation. So she again came south, changing the locality, and has done so ever since. About five years ago she had a very severe attack of continued fever, typhoid, which nearly cost her her life. She rallied, but subsequently a phthisical deposit formed at the apex of the left lung, which went through the same phases of softening and cicatrization as had done that on the right. Although terminating thus favourably, it left the same traces as on the right—a very small mucus-filled cavity. Over an area as large as a shilling there are heard a few moist bullæ on deep inspiration, always in precisely the same region. There is no perceptible dulness on either side.

This lady's natural energy enables her to take an active part in life—perhaps too active—but her strength and vital powers have not as yet recovered as I hope they eventually will. It is more than eleven years since the disease commenced and threatened life, so I think we are entitled to call the case one of arrested and even one of cured Consumption.

CASE XI.—In November, 1861, I was consulted by Mr. H., aged twenty-one, from the south of England, who had been declared Consumptive and sent to Mentone by his own medical attendant, with the sanction of several London physicians. I found extensive phthisical deposits in the upper region of the right lung, and a cavity underneath the clavicle anteriorly, with the usual symptoms, local and constitutional. There was great emaciation and debility. The family health was good. Under sthenic treatment, the disease evidently ceased to progress, was arrested the first winter, but there was very little outward evidence of improvement until the middle or end of the second, which was also spent at Mentone. The intervening summer was passed in England in a cool locality. During all this time Mr. H. presented a peculiar and unusual feature. Every morning on waking, the mouth filled with blood on the first efforts of coughing. The blood evidently proceeded from the diseased lung regions. At first this slight hæmorrhage caused me anxiety, but we gradually got accustomed to it, looking upon it as beneficial, as nature's mode of relieving congested vessels.



Hæmorrhage in Phthisis often really has this character. The hæmorrhagic tendency lasted about two years, during which time we had several more severe attacks. They always gave way, however, to treatment.

By the end of the third year Mr. H. was quite convalescent, the lung mischief being reduced to a moist cavity underneath the right clavicle, and to the traces of past lung disease already so often described. Since then Mr. H. has continued to spend his winters in the south of Europe and his summers in England, in a very bearable state of invalidism, but not in perfect health. His recovery would have no doubt been more complete had it not been for several attacks of acute pleurisy which have come on after rather imprudent exertion. They have proved difficult and tedious to subdue, leaving for long, false membranes and permanent adhesions. As a result of these morbid conditions a good deal of emphysema, with increased resonance on percussion, and diminished vesicular murmur has shown itself in different parts of the lungs. More than ten years have now elapsed since I first saw this gentleman, one of the most intelligent and cultivated men I know. During that long period he has done all in his power to further my efforts in his behalf, and I am happy to say that, although still the invalid, he was stronger and better when I last saw him, a month or two ago, than he had been for years.

CASE XII.—In October, 1865, I was consulted at Mentone by Mr. S., aged 28, an author and Univer-

sity man. This gentleman had studied very hard during his University career, as also subsequently, consuming the midnight oil, and otherwise neglecting his body for the sake of cultivating his mind. The previous spring he was attacked with a troublesome cough, followed by hæmoptysis. It was then discovered that he had phthisical disease at the apex of the left lung. This opinion, given in the country, was confirmed in London, and Mentone was fixed upon for a winter residence. I found extensive tubercular deposits at the apex of the left lung, then softening, and crude deposits of a more limited character at the apex of the right. On the left side, the dulness descended anteriorly to the level of the heart, and there were moist and dry rattles over the entire region. Posteriorly the dulness reached the spine of the scapula. On the right side there was merely slight dulness in the supra spinata fossæ, with bronchial respiration and prolonged expiration. The digestive system was very much out of order, tongue white, appetite bad, liver not acting, and digestion laborious. I was long very uneasy about this case. The digestion remained defective all winter, and he had repeated attacks of hæmorrhage. At the end of the winter all I could say was that he was no worse than when he arrived.

He returned to England in summer, and here he had a severe attack of fever, probably the result of softening of morbid deposits in the right lung. He was very ill, and the physician whom he saw in London, on

his way through, thought him decidedly worse than a twelvemonth previous. When I examined him at Mentone, I did not share this opinion. I found there had been, clearly, softening on the other, or right side; but on the left side, the disease was decidedly stationary. Along with the secondary softening of the deposit at the apex of the right lung, possibly as its cause, there had been all but general bronchitis, from which he was still suffering. It was this circumstance that made me take a more favourable view of the case. Once a phthisical deposit exists, it must soften and be evacuated if it is not absorbed. I often see that when the process of absorption and limitation is decidedly going on in one lung, under some influence or other, old deposits or new soften in the other. This winter proved as trying as the former one, from cough, expectoration, repeated hæmorrhages, and dyspeptic symptoms. By the end, however, we had gained ground; quiescence was getting established in both lungs, the cough diminishing, digestion better, and strength returning.

The second summer was again spent in England under much more favourable conditions, and a third winter was initiated at Mentone. This time my patient came at his own express desire. The hæmorrhages had been so frequent that I myself was afraid the air might be too keen, and told him he might try some moister climate. But he liked the place, thought that he was better, felt that sometimes the hæmor-

rhage had actually done him good, and insisted on returning. This winter all changed for the better. There was no hæmorrhage, the digestion became good, the general health and strength rallied, the cough and expectoration became trifling, and all the local symptoms rapidly diminished. When he left he was in a fair way to recovery. The summer was satisfactory, and last winter was passed in England, on account of the continental war, with most satisfactory results. Indeed the perseverance and courage of this gentleman bid fair to land him among the cases not only of arrested but of cured Phthisis. It is now five years since I first saw him.

REMARKS.—This case illustrates, forcibly, the dyspeptic form of Phthisis occurring in a literary man of studious habits. He made no real rally until the digestion improved, when the improvement was very rapid. The local disease was clearly subordinate, as usual, to the constitutional state. It also illustrates the difficulty of deciding whether repeated hæmorrhage from the lungs is merely a symptom of the particular form of disease under observation, or is a result of unfavourable climate influences. This patient, like Case XI., suffered from hæmoptysis for two years, but ceased to experience it as soon as he began to get better, although in the same locality. Had they changed their abode the third winter, the cessation of the hæmorrhage would have been attributed to the change.

This gentleman, like the eleven other patients

whose cases are narrated, was intelligent, rational, tractable, persevering.

Indeed it is a remarkable fact that among my successful cases of the treatment of Phthisis—of which those given are only a selection—I do not find a single foolish, wilful, obstinate person. Folly is a sad, a lamentable mental condition, one as detrimental to the retention or to the recovery of health as it is to worldly prosperity. In Pulmonary Consumption, when the disease has entered the progressive stage, it is all but equivalent to a verdict of death. That such should be the case will be easily understood by all who analyse the cases narrated above. In every single instance the disease was only arrested in its progress or cured, after years of obedience to advice, after years of self-control and self-denial, extending to the wishes, instincts, impulses, passions. Those who from shallowness of intellect, or from perverseness, from folly in a word, cannot or will not act thus have scarcely a chance in the struggle for life. The sight of a succession of such people, making a feeble effort, miserably failing, and then succumbing, one after the other, makes the experienced physician understand the withering anger and contempt shown by Solomon, the wisest of men, when speaking of fools:—"Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him."—Proverbs.



## CHAPTER VII.

WHAT ARE CURED CONSUMPTIVES TO DO IN LIFE?—

CAN THEY MARRY?

THE cases narrated in the preceding pages must naturally lead those who peruse them to ask the questions at the head of this chapter:—First, What are those in whom Pulmonary Consumption has been cured or arrested to do in life? Second, Can they marry? I will endeavour to answer these questions, to the best of my judgment, as briefly as possible.

The illustrative cases given, as it will have been perceived, are divided into two series. In the first six the disease, to all outward appearance, was cured, and the patients have recovered a fair average state of health. In the remaining six its course has been arrested during a long sequence of years, but as yet complete local quiescence has not been obtained, and the general health has not been thoroughly re-established. Those who belong to the first category would certainly be justified in returning to the arena of active life, and might live to die of some other disease, or of old age. I would incidentally remark that dying of old age means dying "in old age" owing

to exhausted vitality, but often of a morbid state, which in a younger and stronger person would not produce death. In 1840 I made several hundred post-mortem examinations at the Salpêtrière, and only in two or three did I fail to find morbid conditions which satisfactorily accounted for death. I consider that really cured Consumptives who return to active life, maybe compared to some of those aged women in whom I found, after death from other disease, the traces of past Pulmonary Consumption. The younger the patient is, the more thoroughly the general health is re-established, the more likely he or she is to emerge, to pass out of the phthisical diathesis. At the same time it is decidedly more prudent, more judicious, even for thoroughly cured Consumptives, not to return to active life, unless socially or morally obliged so to do, as many no doubt are. If possible, it is far more prudent, more judicious, to accept the warning, as I have done, to abandon the active, ambitious careers of life, and to be satisfied with a more humble but more healthy and more hygienic sphere of activity. This applies more especially to young men, as I have already stated, whose occupations can be easily changed. Men more advanced in life often cannot alter or change their career, and to them the question must generally be one of retiring on half or quarter pay. But even that is better than a possibly fatal relapse.

Very few indeed can calculate on being as fortunate as Pinel, the celebrated French pathologist, who lived

at the end of the last century and at the beginning of this. In early life, at the age of twenty-five, he was pronounced Consumptive, and spent two winters at Montpellier, then a favourite resort for Consumptives, and the summers in the north of France. He got quite well, entered into practice in Paris, acquired great fame in the treatment of insanity, made and lost three fortunes, and died at the age of seventy-five, in harness up to the last. His voice had been permanently modified during the illness of his youth, and he maintained, throughout life, that he had been Consumptive and had got well. As however percussion and auscultation were unknown in those days, the diagnosis had been merely a matter of opinion, and his friends always insisted that he had had nothing but bronchitis. On his death-bed he requested two friends—M. Serres and M. Gendrin—to make a post-mortem examination in order to clear up the question. This was done (1822), and all the traces of past but cured phthisical disease enumerated above were found, in a most irrefragable manner, fifty years after the cure. These details I had from my old friend M. Gendrin, who, with M. Serres, examined Pinel according to his wish.

With reference to the second class of cases—those in whom the disease is only arrested, and in whom the general health has not been re-established—there can be but one opinion. They are not fit for active life—for its cares, anxieties, duties, and labours—and should keep out of it if they can by any possibility



do so. They must strive to pass into the first category, and if they cannot accomplish it, they should bravely accept invalidism, with all its drawbacks, and endeavour to make their invalid existence as pleasant to themselves and as useful to others as they possibly can.

In answering the second question—Can Consumptives marry? we may make the same distinction between those in whom the disease appears cured, who have recovered their health, and those in whom it is merely arrested. In the first instance marriage may be admissible, as is active work—although there are dangers therewith connected; but in the second, with those in whom disease is only arrested, marriage should certainly be avoided entirely—put off until sounder and happier days.

The dangers of matrimony for Consumptives differ according to sex. In men there is often an absence of proper discretion, and consequently marriage is an additional cause of debility and exhaustion. In women the danger is different. Marriage does not with them try or fatigue the constitution to any great extent, unless followed by uterine disease. But then it is generally followed by pregnancy, inasmuch as five women out of six are fertile. Thus the Consumptive will most likely have to encounter pregnancy, confinement, and nursing, with all the attendant shocks and drains on the vitality. As a result Pulmonary Phthisis is constantly accelerated and rendered fatal. I have seen very many cases of the kind, and consider

pregnancy a most unfavourable complication to the disease. I always dread and deplore its presence. No conscientious physician, therefore, ought to sanction a Consumptive female marrying in whom the disease is not quite arrested and cured. In married life child-bearing should cease if the wife is Consumptive.

In the above remarks I have only spoken of the Consumptives themselves, but we cannot disregard their progeny. What of them? My experience teaches me that children born of actually Consumptive parents are deficient in vitality. They are born tainted with constitutional weakness, and often die teething, from tubercular meningitis, from ordinary children's diseases; or they merely grow up to become victims of the same malady as their parents.

The latter cannot give them what they have not to give—vitality, strength, health—so their span of life is short. The Fates weave them but a short thread, which soon comes to an end. Not but that, through soundness of health on the side of one parent, and by means of hygienic nurture, education, and occupation, even in such cases life may often be prolonged to its normal term. Thus hope is still left.

The practical bearing of these facts, if true, as I believe them to be, is obvious. A young man with a tendency to Consumption, or a Consumptive who has recovered, once he has emerged from the phthisical diathesis, may marry and have children who may be strong and live. But he must marry a young, healthy

woman, of a good healthy stock, born and bred in the country; he must be discreet in married life, and he must bring up his children hygienically, in the country, devoting them to country pursuits. Whilst he is still acutely Consumptive, it is an act of folly and cruelty for him to marry, thereby exhausting his ebbing vitality, bringing miserable diseased children into the world, and turning his helpmate into a nurse.

In southern Europe there is a general conviction that Pulmonary Consumption is infectious, and this belief is, there, an additional argument against the marriage of Consumptives. Some even of our own medical brethren share this conviction. For my own part I do not believe in the infectious character of the disease, but I have a strong belief that living in the pestilential atmosphere in which all consumptives were formerly made to live, and in which many are still made to live, day and night, is very likely to develop the disease in the healthy. Thus, I think, is explained the cases, not very rare, of wives becoming consumptive after attending their husbands, or of husbands becoming consumptive after attending their wives. To this influence must be added, in most cases, great mental depression.

With the young female in the same state the danger is much greater, as we have seen, for one or more pregnancies may be expected, which may, and very likely will, fatally precipitate the issue of events.

In the actual practice of life, however, I find that all these considerations have little or no influence

over persons' actions, unless it be in the case of the very young, under the absolute control of reasoning parents. Consumptives marry, and will continue to marry, I believe, just like other people, consulting affection and worldly considerations, and showing supreme indifference to medical vaticinations. With some of the gentlest and best of each sex, dire disease in the one they love is merely an additional inducement to marriage. They long to devote their lives to the object of their affections, and no vista of disease, suffering, and death, terrifies them.

Such being the case, the natural and divine laws which regulate the well-being of the earth and its inhabitants, regardless of their wishes and actions, come to the rescue and prevent the "degeneracy of the race." As is the parent, so is the offspring; like begets like. The diseased parent begets diseased children, who, not being fit to continue the race in its integrity, die off like plants that perish before they blossom and seed, and the earth remains the heirloom of the strong. Viewed in this light, Consumptives may and do marry, and probably will marry, as others; thus enjoying the affections of conjugal life and of paternity like the rest of the community, albeit for a short term.

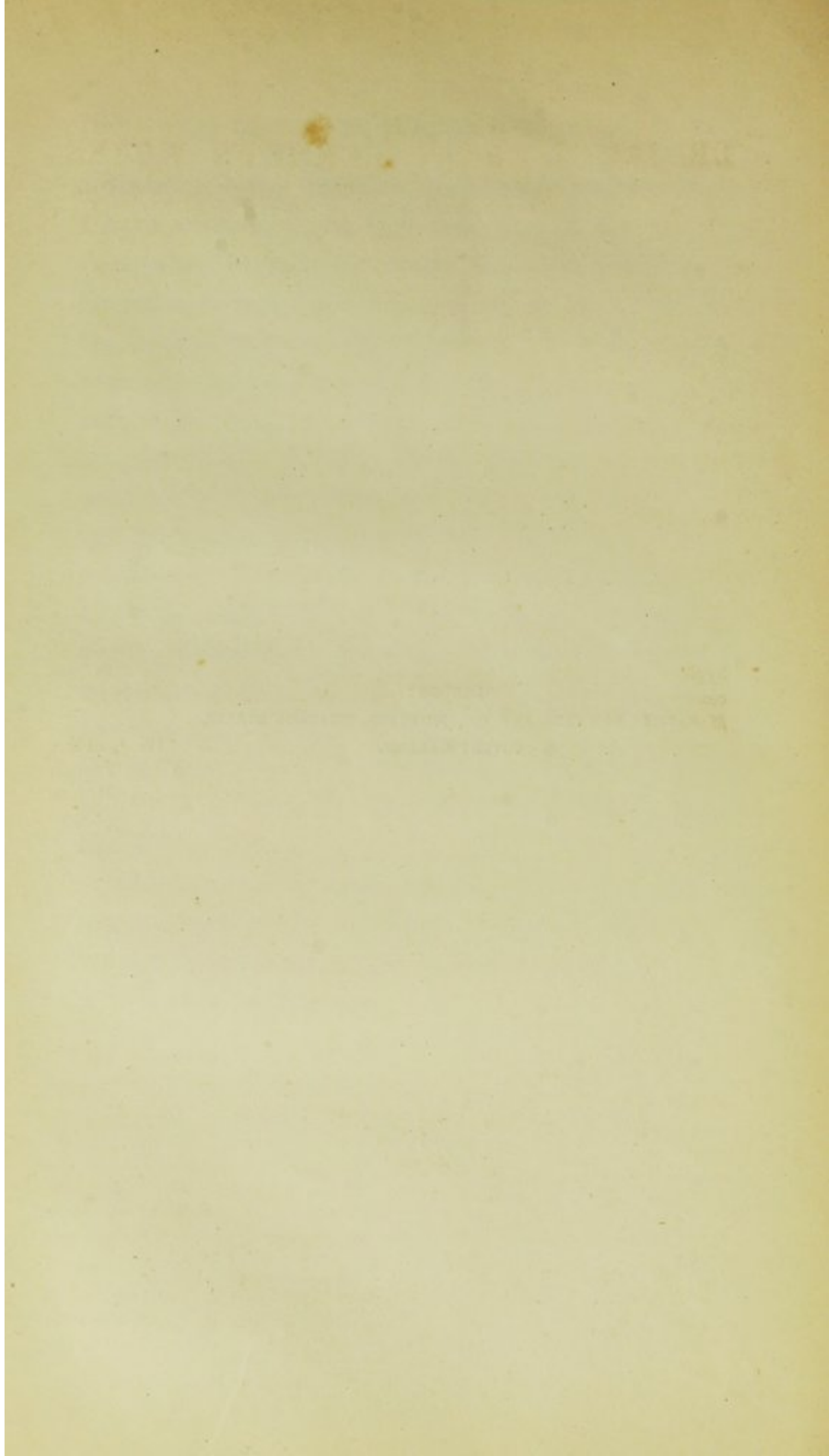
Is a short life, however, philosophically, such a very great calamity? The statement made by the Nestor of Medicine, "*Vita brevis, ars longa*," is literally accepted as a truth. But is the first part literally true? Is human life "short" when prolonged to its

ordinary healthy duration, three score and ten years? I have often thought that this part of the axiom, if thus taken literally, is utterly false. A life thus prolonged is a very long one indeed, as compared with the lives of the animals around us, and of most of the vegetable productions of the earth. Even if we measure it by political events, by social changes, what a long series of both does the memory of the man who can look back fifty years run over! How many winters he has seen, how many harvests he has helped to consume! Even a child that dies at eight or ten has lived the entire life of a domestic animal; infancy, youth, middle-life, old age. Under favourable circumstances, also, the child has had a happy, joyous life, free from cares and anxieties. Does the father or the mother, who through this child have known the pleasures of paternity and maternity, regret having had it?

Thus, even if Consumptives discard our advice and marry, unwilling "propter vitam perdere causas vivendi"—all comes right in the end, and the human race does *not* degenerate.

THE END.

LONDON :  
SAVILL, EDWARDS AND CO., PRINTERS, CHANDOS STREET,  
COVENT GARDEN.



# DR. JAMES HENRY BENNET'S WORKS.

---

## I.

1 vol. 8vo, pp. 621. With Six Chromo-lithographed Maps, Frontispiece, and Forty Engravings.

### WINTER AND SPRING ON THE SHORES OF THE MEDITERRANEAN ;

OR,

THE RIVIERA, ITALY, CORSICA, SICILY, ALGERIA, SPAIN, AND  
BIARRITZ AS WINTER CLIMATES.

FOURTH EDITION.

"The interesting nature of its contents, the mingling of science with general information, render it equally suitable for the general reader or the physician."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

"Dr. Heury Bennet was one of the earliest to advocate the adoption of hygienic measures in the health resorts of southern Europe, and he has never ceased to insist on the importance of such measures, especially for invalids."—*Medical Times and Gazette*.

"A most instructive and delightful volume, creditable alike to the head and the heart of the writer."—*Lancet*.

"A most pleasantly written and instructive account."—*British Medical Journal*.

## II.

8vo, pp. 600.

### A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON UTERINE DISEASES.

FOURTH EDITION, 1862.

This Work has gone through four English editions and five American editions; it has been twice translated into French, and once into German.

SECOND EDITION, 1848.

"This complete and perfect specimen of medical investigation, which combines those rare concomitants in the literature of our profession—an almost new subject treated in a scientific yet agreeable manner."—*Provincial Journal*.

"The fact of a second edition having been called for is sufficient proof of the estimation in which the author is held, and confirms us in the favourable



opinion we expressed of the former edition of this treatise. A vast deal of important matter has been added, so that, although nominally a second edition, it is in reality a new work. It only remains for us to express our deep admiration for the talents of the author, and our sense of obligation for the great benefit he has conferred on this department of practical medicine."—*Dublin Quarterly Journal*.

"We presume there are few medical men, whose practice embraces the diseases in question, who will not possess themselves of the volume, which we have no hesitation in pronouncing to be the most original, as well as the most complete upon the subject, that it has fallen to our lot to peruse."—*Dublin Medical Press* (1849).

"We are firmly of opinion that in proportion as a knowledge of uterine diseases becomes more appreciated, this work will be proportionately established as a text-book in the profession."—*Lancet* (1850).

#### FOURTH EDITION, 1862.

"A most valuable contribution to medical science. It may be fairly said that Dr. Bennet's writings have given a more accurately determined impulse to the study and understanding of the diseases to which females are liable than those of any other author of the present century."—*Lancet*.

#### III.

Post 8vo, cloth 5s.

### NUTRITION IN HEALTH AND DISEASE.

"We have much pleasure in conscientiously recommending Dr. Henry Bennet's work as a most admirable and agreeable addition to medical literature. Medical practitioners of all ages and all degrees of experience will derive both pleasure and instruction from a careful study of the contents of this most interesting volume."—*Lancet*.

#### IV.

8vo, cloth, 4s., pp. 100.

### A REVIEW OF THE PRESENT STATE OF UTERINE PATHOLOGY.

"This essay is remarkable, not alone for excellent composition, admirable arrangement, and lucid reasoning, but likewise for the calm, candid, and gentlemanlike manner in which the author has dealt with his opponents. So far as we are concerned, we have no reason to gainsay any of the conclusions arrived at by Dr. Henry Bennet, deeming them, as we do, those of common sense, and such as are, for the most part, sanctioned by our own school of medicine."—*Dublin Quarterly Journal*.

---

JOHN CHURCHILL and SONS, New Burlington Street.

London, New Burlington Street,  
October, 1871.

MESSRS. J. & A. CHURCHILL'S

Publications,

IN

M E D I C I N E

AND THE VARIOUS BRANCHES OF

N A T U R A L S C I E N C E .



"It would be unjust to conclude this notice without saying a few words in favour of Mr. Churchill, from whom the profession is receiving, it may be truly said, the most beautiful series of Illustrated Medical Works which has ever been published."—*Lancet*.

"All the publications of Mr. Churchill are prepared with so much taste and neatness, that it is superfluous to speak of them in terms of commendation."—*Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*.

"No one is more distinguished for the elegance and *recherché* style of his publications than Mr. Churchill."—*Provincial Medical Journal*.

"The name of Churchill has long been a guarantee for the excellence of illustrated works, and it would be superfluous to repeat the admiration that we have several times expressed in this respect, of the spirit with which this firm engages in these costly but valuable series."—*Medical Press and Circular*.

"The typography, illustrations, and getting up are, in all Mr. Churchill's publications, most beautiful."—*Monthly Journal of Medical Science*.

"Mr. Churchill's illustrated works are among the best that emanate from the Medical Press."—*Medical Times*.

"We have before called the attention of both students and practitioners to the great advantage which Mr. Churchill has conferred on the profession, in the issue, at such a moderate cost, of works so highly creditable in point of artistic execution and scientific merit."—*Dublin Quarterly Journal*.

Messrs. J. & A. Churchill are the Publishers of the following Periodicals, offering to Authors a wide extent of Literary Announcement, and a Medium of Advertisement, addressed to all Classes of the Profession.

THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN MEDICO-  
CHIRURGICAL REVIEW,  
AND  
QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE  
AND SURGERY.  
Price Six Shillings. No. XCVI.

THE QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF  
MICROSCOPICAL SCIENCE,  
Edited by Dr. LANKESTER, F.R.S., and E. RAY  
LANKESTER, B.A., F.R.M.S. Price 4s.  
No. XLIV. *New Series.*

THE JOURNAL OF MENTAL SCIENCE.  
By authority of the Medico-Psychological  
Association.  
Edited by HENRY MAUDSLEY, M.D., and JOHN  
SIBBALD, M.D.  
Published Quarterly, price 3s. 6d. *New Series.*  
No. XLIII.

ARCHIVES OF MEDICINE:  
A Record of Practical Observations and Anatomical and Chemical Researches, connected with the Investigation and Treatment of Disease. Edited by Dr. LIONEL S. BEALE, F.R.S. No. XVII., 3s.

THE YEAR-BOOK OF PHARMACY,  
Published Annually. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

THE ROYAL LONDON OPHTHALMIC HOSPITAL  
REPORTS, AND JOURNAL OF OPHTHALMIC  
MEDICINE AND SURGERY.  
Vol. VII., Part 1, 2s. 6d.

THE MEDICAL TIMES & GAZETTE.  
Published Weekly, price Sixpence.  
Annual Subscription, £1. 6s., and regularly  
forwarded to all parts of the Kingdom,  
post free, for £1. 8s.

THE PHARMACEUTICAL JOURNAL,  
AND TRANSACTIONS OF THE PHARMACEUTICAL  
SOCIETY.  
Published Weekly, price Fourpence.  
\* \* \* May also be had in Monthly Parts.

THE BRITISH JOURNAL OF DENTAL  
SCIENCE.  
Published Monthly, price One Shilling.  
No. CLXXXIV.

THE MEDICAL DIRECTORY.  
Published Annually. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE HALF-YEARLY ABSTRACT OF THE MEDICAL SCIENCES.  
BEING A DIGEST OF BRITISH AND CONTINENTAL MEDICINE,  
AND OF THE PROGRESS OF MEDICINE AND THE COLLATERAL SCIENCES.

Edited by W. DOMETT STONE, M.D., F.R.C.S. (Exam.)

Post 8vo., 6s. 6d. Vols. I. to LIII.

"American physicians may be congratulated that they are once more favoured with the reprint of 'Ranking's Abstract.' If any doctor is so busy that he can read but a single volume a year, then, assuredly, he should make this his book; for here are collected and condensed the most valuable contributions to periodical medical literature—French, German, British, and American—for the year; and, on the other hand, no physician—it matters not how wide the range of his reading—can fail to find, in this volume, truths that will enlarge his medical knowledge, and precepts that will help him in some of his daily professional needs."—*Cincinnati Journal of Medicine.*

"We have only space to say that this volume is rich in valuable articles, among which there are many on materia medica and therapeutics. Gathered from all sources in the new books and medical journals of Europe and America, this work may be viewed as the cream of that class of medical essays, and is a useful occupant of the physician's office-table, to keep him reminded of the progress of medicine."—*American Journal of Pharmacy.*

# A CLASSIFIED INDEX

TO

## MESSRS. J. & A. CHURCHILL'S CATALOGUE.

### ANATOMY.

	PAGE
Anatomical Remembrancer ..	7
Flower on Nerves .. .. .	16
Heale's Anatomy of the Lungs	19
Heath's Practical Anatomy ..	20
Holden's Human Osteology ..	20
Do. on Dissections .. .. .	20
Jones' and Sieveking's Patho- logical Anatomy .. .. .	22
Maclise's Surgical Anatomy ..	25
Sibson's Medical Anatomy ..	33
Waters' Anatomy of Lung ..	37
Wilson's Anatomy .. .. .	39

### CHEMISTRY.

Bernays' Notes for Students ..	9
Bloxam's Chemistry .. .. .	10
Do. Laboratory Teaching	10
Bowman's Practical Chemistry	10
Do. Medical do. .. .. .	10
Fownes' Manual of Chemistry ..	16
Do. Actonian Prize .. .. .	16
Do. Qualitative Analysis ..	16
Fresenius' Chemical Analysis ..	17
Galloway's First Step .. .. .	17
Do. Second Step .. .. .	17
Do. Analysis .. .. .	17
Do. Tables .. .. .	17
Griffiths' Four Seasons .. .. .	18
Horsley's Chem. Philosophy ..	21
Kay-Shuttleworth's Modern Che- mistry .. .. .	23
Mulder on the Chemistry of Wine	27
Speer's Pathol. Chemistry ..	34
Sutton's Volumetric Analysis ..	34
Valentin's Laboratory Text-Book	37

### CLIMATE and BATHS.

Bennet's Winter in the South of Europe .. .. .	9
Chambers on Italy .. .. .	12
Cutler on Spa .. .. .	14
Dalrymple on Egypt .. .. .	14
Francis on Change of Climate ..	16
Grabham on Madeira .. .. .	18
Hall on Torquay .. .. .	19
Haviland on Climate .. .. .	19
Horton on West Coast of Africa	21
Kennion on Harrogate .. .. .	23
Martin on Tropical Climates ..	26
Moore's Diseases of India .. .. .	26
Patterson's Egypt and the Nile	28
Scoresby-Jackson's Climatology	32
Shapter on South Devon .. .. .	32
Stordet on Mentone .. .. .	33
Taylor on Pau and Pyrenees ..	35

### DEFORMITIES, &c.

	PAGE
Adams on Spinal Curvature ..	6
Do. on Clubfoot .. .. .	6
Bigg's Orthopraxy .. .. .	9
Bishop on Deformities .. .. .	10
Do. Articulate Sounds .. .. .	10
Brodhurst on Deformities ..	11
Do. on Clubfoot .. .. .	11
Do. on Spine .. .. .	11
Coles on Deformities of the Mouth .. .. .	13
Hugman on Hip Joint .. .. .	21

### GENERATIVE ORGANS, Diseases of, and SYPHILIS.

Acton on Reproductive Organs	6
Coulson on Syphilis .. .. .	14
Gant on Bladder .. .. .	17
Hutchinson on Inherited Syphilis	22
Oppert on Syphilis .. .. .	27
Parker on Syphilis .. .. .	28
Wilson on Syphilis .. .. .	39

### HYGIENE.

Armstrong on Naval Hygiene	7
Beale's Laws of Health .. .. .	8
Do. Health and Longevity	8
Chavasse's Advice to a Mother ..	13
Do. Counsel to do. .. .. .	13
Do. Advice to a Wife .. .. .	13
Dobell's Germs and Vestiges of Disease .. .. .	15
Gordon on Army Hygiene .. .. .	18
Hartwig on Sea Bathing .. .. .	19
Hartwig on Physical Education	19
Hufeland's Art of prolonging Life	21
Hunter on Body and Mind .. .. .	21
Lowndes on the Maintenance of Health .. .. .	25
Moore's Health in Tropics .. .. .	26
Parkes on Hygiene .. .. .	28
Pickford on Hygiene .. .. .	29
Robertson on Diet .. .. .	31
Routh on Infant Feeding .. .. .	31
Turner's Manual of Diet .. .. .	36
Wells' Seamen's Medicine Chest	38
Wilson on Healthy Skin .. .. .	39
Do. on Mineral Waters .. .. .	39
Do. on Turkish Bath .. .. .	39

### MATERIA MEDICA and PHARMACY.

Beasley's Formulary .. .. .	9
Do. Receipt Book .. .. .	9
Do. Book of Prescriptions	9

### MATERIA MEDICA and PHARMACY—continued.

	PAGE
Birch on Oxygen .. .. .	9
Brunton on Digitalis .. .. .	11
Lescher's Elements of Pharmacy	24
Nevins' Analysis of Pharmacop.	27
Pereira's Selecta & Præscriptis	28
Prescriber's Pharmacopœia ..	29
Rogers on Therapeutics .. .. .	31
Royle's Materia Medica .. .. .	31
Smith's Pharmaceutical Guide	33
Squire's Hospital Pharmacopœias	34
Do. Companion to the Phar- macopœia .. .. .	34
Steggall's First Lines for Che- mists and Druggists .. .. .	34
Stowe's Toxicological Chart ..	34
Taylor on Poisons .. .. .	35
Wahlruch's Materia Medica ..	37
Waring's Therapeutics .. .. .	37
Wittstein's Pharmacy .. .. .	39

### MEDICINE.

Adams on Rheumatic Gout ..	6
Addison on Cell Therapeutics ..	6
Do. on Healthy and Dis- eased Structure .. .. .	6
Aldis's Hospital Practice .. .. .	6
Barclay on Medical Diagnosis ..	7
Do. on Gout .. .. .	7
Barlow's Practice of Medicine	8
Basham on Dropsy .. .. .	8
Braidwood on Pyæmia .. .. .	10
Brinton on Stomach .. .. .	11
Do. on Intestinal Obstruction	11
Budd on the Liver .. .. .	12
Budd on Stomach .. .. .	11
Camplin on Diabetes .. .. .	12
Chambers on the Indigestions	12
Do. Lectures .. .. .	12
Dale's Practical Medicine .. .. .	14
Davey's Ganglionic Nervous Syst.	14
Day's Clinical Histories .. .. .	15
Elam on Medicine, Disease, and Death .. .. .	15
Eyre on Stomach .. .. .	15
Fenwick on the Stomach .. .. .	16
Do. on Diagnosis .. .. .	16
Foster's Method and Medicine	16
Fuller on Rheumatism .. .. .	16
Gibb on Laryngoscope .. .. .	17
Habershon on the Abdomen ..	18
Do. on Mercury .. .. .	18
Hall (Marshall) on Apnœa .. .. .	18
Do. Observations .. .. .	18
Headland—Action of Medicines	19
Do. Medical Handbook	19
Hood on Gout and Rheumatism	21
Hooper's Physician's Vade- mecum .. .. .	18
Inman's New Theory .. .. .	22
James on Laryngoscope .. .. .	22

**MEDICINE—continued.**

	PAGE
Jones (Bence) on Pathology and Therapeutics ..	22
Mackenzie on Throat Diseases ..	25
MacLeod on Acolic Diseases ..	25
Macleod's Ben Rhydding ..	25
Macnamara on Cholera ..	25
Marcet on Chronic Alcoholism ..	25
Macpherson on Cholera ..	26
Martyn on Hooping Cough ..	26
Meryon on Paralysis ..	26
Morris on Germinal Matter ..	27
Musket on Apoplexy ..	27
Parkin on Cholera ..	28
Pavy on Diabetes ..	28
Do. on Digestion ..	28
Richardson's Discourses ..	30
Roberts on Palsy ..	31
Robertson on Gout ..	31
Savory's Domestic Medicine ..	32
Simple on Cough ..	32
Shaw's Medical Remembrancer ..	32
Smee on Debility ..	33
Squire on Temperatures ..	34
Steggall's Medical Manual ..	34
Thomas' Practice of Physic ..	35
Thudichum on Gall Stones ..	35
Todd's Clinical Lectures ..	36
Tweedie on Continued Fevers ..	36
Walker on Diphtheria ..	37
What to Observe at the Bedside ..	25
Wright on Headaches ..	39

**MICROSCOPE.**

Beale on Microscope in Medicine ..	8
Carpenter on Microscope ..	12
Schacht on do. ..	32

**MISCELLANEOUS.**

Acton on Prostitution ..	6
Barclay's Medical Errors ..	7
Bascome on Epidemics ..	8
Beale on Disease Germs ..	8
Buckle's Hospital Statistics ..	11
Chapman's Med. Institutions ..	12
Cooley's Cyclopaedia ..	13
Davies on the Unity of Medicine ..	14
Edwards' Photographs ..	15
Gaskoin's De Villalobos ..	17
Glenn's Laws affecting Medical Men ..	18
Gordon on China ..	18
Graves' Physiology and Medicine ..	18
Guy's Hospital Reports ..	18
Harrison on Lead in Water ..	19
Howe on Epidemics ..	21
London Hospital Reports ..	24
Mayne's Medical Vocabulary ..	26
Oppert on Hospitals ..	27
Part's Case Book ..	28
Redwood's Supplement to Pharmacopœia ..	30
St. George's Hospital Reports ..	31
St. Thomas's do. do. ..	31
Simms' Winter in Paris ..	33
Snow on Chloroform ..	33
Veitch on Sick Nursing ..	37

**MISCELLANEOUS—continued.**

Waring's Tropical Resident at Home ..	37
Whitehead on Transmission ..	38
Wise's Med. amongst Asiatics ..	38

**NERVOUS DISORDERS AND INDIGESTION.**

	PAGE
Althaus on Epilepsy, Hysteria, &c. ..	7
Birch on Constipation ..	9
Downing on Neuralgia ..	15
Jones (Handfield) on Functional Nervous Disorders ..	22
Leared on Imperfect Digestion ..	24
Morris on Irritability ..	26
Reade on Syphilitic Affections of the Nervous System ..	30
Reynolds on the Brain ..	30
Do. on Epilepsy ..	30
Rowe on Nervous Diseases ..	31
Sieveling on Epilepsy ..	33
Turnbull on Stomach ..	36

**OBSTETRICS.**

Barnes on Obstetric Operations ..	8
Hodges on Puerperal Convulsions ..	20
Lee's Consultations in Midwifery ..	24
Leishman's Mechanism of Parturition ..	24
Pretty's Aids during Labour ..	29
Priestley on Gravid Uterus ..	30
Ramsbotham's Obstetrics ..	30
Sinclair & Johnston's Midwifery ..	33
Smellie's Obstetric Plates ..	33
Smith's Manual of Obstetrics ..	33
Swayne's Aphorisms ..	34
Tanner's Practical Midwifery ..	34
Waller's Midwifery ..	37

**OPHTHALMOLOGY.**

Cooper on Injuries of Eye ..	13
Do. on Near Sight ..	13
Dalrymple on Eye ..	14
Dixon on the Eye ..	15
Jago on Entoptics ..	22
Jones' Ophthalmic Medicine ..	23
Do. Defects of Sight ..	23
Do. Eye and Ear ..	23
Liebreich's Atlas of Ophthalmoscopy ..	24
Macnamara on the Eye ..	25
Power's Illustrations of Diseases of the Eye ..	29
Walton on the Eye ..	37
Wells Treatise on the Eye ..	38
Do. on Spectacles ..	38

**PHYSIOLOGY.**

Beale on Protoplasm ..	8
Do. Life Theories ..	8
Carpenter's Human ..	12
Do. Manual ..	12
Heale on Vital Causes ..	19
Richardson on Coagulation ..	30
Shea's Animal Physiology ..	32
Arlidge on the State of Lunacy ..	7

**PSYCHOLOGY.**

	PAGE
Bateman on Aphasia ..	8
Browne's Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity ..	11
Bucknill and Tuke's Psychological Medicine ..	11
Davey on Nature of Insanity ..	14
Murray on Emotional Diseases ..	27
Sankey on Mental Diseases ..	31
Van der Kolk on Mental Disease ..	37
West Riding Asylum Reports ..	38
Winslow's Obscure Dis. of Brain ..	39

**PULMONARY and CHEST DISEASES, &c.**

Allison on Pulmonary Consumption ..	6
Bennet on Consumption ..	9
Bright on the Chest ..	10
Cotton on Stethoscope ..	14
Davies on Lungs and Heart ..	14
Dobell on the Chest ..	15
Do. on Tuberculosis ..	15
Do. on Winter Cough ..	15
Do. First Stage of Consumption ..	15
Fuller on the Lungs ..	16
Do. on Heart ..	16
Garrett on the Windpipe and Consumption ..	17
Jones (Jas.) on Consumption ..	23
Laennec on Auscultation ..	23
Markham on Heart ..	26
Myers on Diseases of Heart among Soldiers ..	27
Peacock on the Heart ..	28
Pirrie on Hay Asthma ..	29
Salter on Asthma ..	31
Skoda on Auscultation ..	26
Thompson on Consumption ..	35
Thorrowood on Asthma ..	35
Turnbull on Consumption ..	36
Waters on the Chest ..	37
Do. on Emphysema ..	37

**RENAL and URINARY DISEASES.**

Acton on Urinary Organs ..	6
Basham on Renal Diseases ..	8
Beale on Kidney Diseases ..	8
Bird's Urinary Deposits ..	10
Parkes on Urine ..	28
Thudichum on Urine ..	35
Todd on Urinary Organs ..	36

**SCIENCE.**

Bentley's Manual of Botany ..	9
Brooke's Natural Philosophy ..	11
Hardwich's Photography ..	19
Hinds' Harmonies ..	20
Howard on the Clouds ..	21
Huxley on Classification of Animals ..	22
Do. Anatomy of Vertebrates ..	22
Jones (Bence) on Matter and Force ..	22
Jones (Wharton) on Vision ..	23
Do. on Body, Sense, and Mind ..	23
Mayne's Lexicon of Terms ..	26
Noad on the Inductorium ..	27
Ord's Comparative Anatomy ..	28

**SCIENCE—continued.**

	PAGE
Pratt's Genealogy of Creation ..	29
Do. Eccentric & Centric Force ..	29
Do. on Orbital Motion .. ..	29
Do. Astronomical Investigations ..	29
Do. Oracles of God .. ..	29
Price's Photography .. ..	30
Reymond's Animal Electricity ..	30
Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence ..	35
Vestiges of Creation .. ..	36

**SURGERY.**

Adams on Reparation of Tendons ..	6
Do. Subcutaneous Surgery ..	6
Allen on Aural Catarrh .. ..	6
Allingham on Rectum .. ..	7
Anderson on the Skin .. ..	7
Ashton on Rectum .. ..	7
Brodhurst on Anchylosis .. ..	11
Bryant on Diseases of Joints ..	11
Do. Clinical Surgery .. ..	11
Callender on Rupture .. ..	12
Chapman on Ulcers .. ..	12
Do. Varicose Veins .. ..	12
Clark on Visceral Lesions ..	13
Do. Outlines of Surgery .. ..	13
Collis on Cancer .. ..	13
Cooper's Surgical Dictionary ..	14
Coulson on Stone in Bladder ..	14
Curling on Rectum .. ..	14
Do. on Testis .. ..	14
Druitt's Surgeon's Vade-Mecum ..	15
Fayrer's Clinical Surgery .. ..	15
Fergusson's Surgery .. ..	16
Do. Progress of Surgery .. ..	16
Gamgee's Amputation at Hip-joint ..	17
Gant's Principles of Surgery ..	17
Do. Practice of do. .. ..	17

**SURGERY—continued.**

	PAGE
Gay on Varicose Disease .. ..	17
Heath's Minor Surgery and Bandaging .. ..	20
Do. on the Jaws .. ..	20
Higginbottom on Nitrate of Silver ..	20
Hill on Stricture .. ..	20
Hodgson on Prostate .. ..	20
Holt on Stricture .. ..	21
Holthouse on Tumours of the Groin .. ..	21
Jordan on Inflammations ..	23
Lawrence's Surgery .. ..	23
Do. Ruptures .. ..	23
Lee's Practical Pathology .. ..	24
Liston's Surgery .. ..	24
Logan on Skin Diseases .. ..	24
Maccormac's Ambulance Surgeon ..	25
Macleod's Surgery of the Crimea ..	25
Maclise on Fractures .. ..	25
Marsden on Cancer .. ..	26
Maunder's Operative Surgery ..	26
Nayler on Skin Diseases .. ..	27
Pirrie's Surgery .. ..	29
Price on Excision of Knee-joint ..	29
Sanson on Chloroform .. ..	32
Savage on the Female Pelvic Organs .. ..	32
Smith (Hy.) on Stricture .. ..	33
Do. on Hæmorrhoids .. ..	33
Do. on the Surgery of the Rectum ..	33
Do. (Dr. J.) Dental Anatomy and Surgery .. ..	33
Spender on Ulcers .. ..	34
Steggall's Surgical Manual .. ..	34
Swain on the Knee-Joint .. ..	34
Thompson on Stricture .. ..	35
Do. on Prostate .. ..	35
Do. Lithotomy and Lithotrity ..	35

**SURGERY—continued.**

	PAGE
Thompson on Urinary Organs ..	35
Tomes' Dental Surgery .. ..	37
Wade on Stricture .. ..	36
Webb's Surgeon's Ready Rules ..	38
Wilson on Skin Diseases .. ..	39
Do. Portraits of Skin Diseases ..	39

**VETERINARY MEDICINE.**

Armatage's Emergencies .. ..	7
Blaine's Veterinary Art .. ..	10
Bourguignon on the Cattle Plague ..	10
Haycock on Shoeing Horses .. ..	19
Tuson's Pharmacopœia .. ..	36

**WOMEN AND CHILDREN,  
Diseases of.**

Bennet on Uterus .. ..	9
Dillnberger (ed. by Nicol) on Treatment of Women's and Children's Diseases .. ..	27
Ellis on Children .. ..	15
Harrison on Children .. ..	19
Hood on Scarlet Fever, &c. ..	21
Kiwisch (ed. by Clay) on Ovaries ..	15
Lee's Ovarian & Uterine Diseases ..	24
Do. on Speculum .. ..	24
Norton on Infantile Diseases ..	27
Tilt on Uterine Inflammation ..	36
Do. Uterine Therapeutics .. ..	36
Do. on Change of Life .. ..	36
Underwood on Children .. ..	36
West on Women .. ..	38
Wright on Uterine Disorders ..	39

WILLIAM ACTON, M.R.C.S.

I.  
**A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE URINARY  
 AND GENERATIVE ORGANS IN BOTH SEXES.** Third Edition. 8vo., £1. 1s.  
 With Plates, £1. 11s. 6d. The Plates alone, 10s. 6d.

II.  
**THE FUNCTIONS AND DISORDERS OF THE REPRODUC-  
 TIVE ORGANS IN CHILDHOOD, YOUTH, ADULT AGE, AND ADVANCED  
 LIFE,** considered in their Physiological, Social, and Moral Relations. Fifth Edition.  
 8vo., 12s.

III.  
**PROSTITUTION:** Considered in its Moral, Social, and Sanitary Aspects,  
 Second Edition, enlarged. 8vo., 12s.

ROBERT ADAMS, A.M., C.M., M.D.

**A TREATISE ON RHEUMATIC GOUT; OR, CHRONIC  
 RHEUMATIC ARTHRITIS.** 8vo., with a Quarto Atlas of Plates, 21s.

WILLIAM ADAMS, F.R.C.S.

I.  
**ON THE PATHOLOGY AND TREATMENT OF LATERAL  
 AND OTHER FORMS OF CURVATURE OF THE SPINE.** With Plates.  
 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.  
**CLUBFOOT:** its Causes, Pathology, and Treatment. Jacksonian Prize Essay  
 for 1864. With 100 Engravings. 8vo., 12s.

III.  
**ON THE REPARATIVE PROCESS IN HUMAN TENDONS  
 AFTER SUBCUTANEOUS DIVISION FOR THE CURE OF DEFORMITIES.**  
 With Plates. 8vo., 6s.

IV.  
**SKETCH OF THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF  
 SUBCUTANEOUS SURGERY.** 8vo., 2s. 6d.

WILLIAM ADDISON, F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

I.  
**CELL THERAPEUTICS.** 8vo., 4s.

II.  
**ON HEALTHY AND DISEASED STRUCTURE, AND THE TRUE  
 PRINCIPLES OF TREATMENT FOR THE CURE OF DISEASE, ESPECIALLY CONSUMPTION  
 AND SCROFULA,** founded on MICROSCOPICAL ANALYSIS. 8vo., 12s.

C. J. B. ALDIS, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**AN INTRODUCTION TO HOSPITAL PRACTICE IN VARIOUS  
 COMPLAINTS;** with Remarks on their Pathology and Treatment. 8vo., 5s. 6d.

SOMERVILLE SCOTT ALISON, M.D. EDIN., F.R.C.P.

**THE PHYSICAL EXAMINATION OF THE CHEST IN PUL-  
 MONARY CONSUMPTION, AND ITS INTERCURRENT DISEASES.** With  
 Engravings. 8vo., 12s.

PETER ALLEN, M.D., F.R.C.S. EDIN.

**AURAL CATARRH;** or, the Commonest Forms of Deafness, and their  
 Cure. With Engravings. Post 8vo., 6s. 6d.

WILLIAM ALLINGHAM, F.R.C.S.

FISTULA, HÆMORRHOIDS, PAINFUL ULCER, STRICTURE,  
PROLAPSUS AND OTHER DISEASES OF THE RECTUM: THEIR  
DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT. 8vo., 6s.

JULIUS ALTHAUS, M.D., M.R.C.P.

ON EPILEPSY, HYSTERIA, AND ATAXY. Cr. 8vo., 4s.

THE ANATOMICAL REMEMBRANCER; OR, COMPLETE  
POCKET ANATOMIST. Sixth Edition, carefully Revised. 32mo., 3s. 6d.

MCCALL ANDERSON, M.D., F.F.P.S.

I.  
THE PARASITIC AFFECTIONS OF THE SKIN. Second  
Edition. With Engravings. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

II.

ECZEMA. Second Edition. 8vo., 6s.

III.

PSORIASIS AND LEPROA. With Chromo-lithograph. 8vo., 5s.

J. T. ARLIDGE, M.D. LOND., F.R.C.P.

ON THE STATE OF LUNACY AND THE LEGAL PROVISION  
FOR THE INSANE; with Observations on the Construction and Organisation of  
Asylums. 8vo., 7s.

GEORGE ARMATAGE, M.R.C.V.S.

THE VETERINARIAN'S POCKET REMEMBRANCER: con-  
taining concise directions for the Treatment of Urgent or Rare Cases, embracing  
Semeiology, Diagnosis, Prognosis, Surgery, Therapeutics, Detection of Poisons,  
Hygiene, &c. Post 18mo., 3s.

SIR ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG, C.B., M.D., F.R.C.P., R.N.

OBSERVATIONS ON NAVAL HYGIENE AND SCURVY.  
More particularly as the latter appeared during a Polar Voyage. 8vo., 5s.

T. J. ASHTON, M.R.C.S.

I.  
ON THE DISEASES, INJURIES, AND MALFORMATIONS  
OF THE RECTUM AND ANUS. Fourth Edition. 8vo., 8s.

II.

PROLAPSUS, FISTULA IN ANO, AND OTHER DISEASES  
OF THE RECTUM; their Pathology and Treatment. Third Edition. Post 8vo.,  
3s. 6d.

A. W. BARCLAY, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
A MANUAL OF MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS. Third Edition.  
Foolscap 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.

MEDICAL ERRORS.—Fallacies connected with the Application of the  
Inductive Method of Reasoning to the Science of Medicine. Post 8vo., 5s.

III.

GOUT AND RHEUMATISM IN RELATION TO DISEASE  
OF THE HEART. Post 8vo., 5s.



G. H. BARLOW, M.D., F.R.C.P.

A MANUAL OF THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE, Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

ROBERT BARNES, M.D., F.R.C.P.

LECTURES ON OBSTETRIC OPERATIONS, INCLUDING THE TREATMENT OF HÆMORRHAGE, and forming a Guide to the Management of Difficult Labour. Second Edition, with 113 Engravings 8vo., 15s.

E. BASCOME, M.D.

A HISTORY OF EPIDEMIC PESTILENCES, FROM THE EARLIEST AGES. 8vo., 8s.

W. R. BASHAM, M.D., F.R.C.P.

RENAL DISEASES; a CLINICAL GUIDE to their DIAGNOSIS and TREATMENT. 8vo., 7s.

II.

ON DROPSY, AND ITS CONNECTION WITH DISEASES OF THE KIDNEYS, HEART, LUNGS AND LIVER. With 16 Plates. Third Edition. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

FREDERIC BATEMAN, M.D., M.R.C.P.

APHASIA OR LOSS OF SPEECH, and the LOCALISATION of the FACULTY of ARTICULATE LANGUAGE. 8vo., 7s.

LIONEL J. BEALE, M.R.C.S.

I.

HEALTH AND LONGEVITY. Second Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 3s. 6d.

II.

THE LAWS OF HEALTH IN THEIR RELATIONS TO MIND AND BODY. A Series of Letters from an Old Practitioner to a Patient. Post 8vo., 7s. 6d.

LIONEL S. BEALE, M.B., F.R.S., F.R.C.P.

I.

ON KIDNEY DISEASES, URINARY DEPOSITS, AND CALCULOUS DISORDERS. Third Edition, much Enlarged. With 70 Plates. 8vo., 25s.

II.

THE MICROSCOPE, IN ITS APPLICATION TO PRACTICAL MEDICINE. Third Edition. With 58 Plates. 8vo., 16s.

III.

PROTOPLASM; OR, LIFE, MATTER AND MIND. Second Edition. With 8 Plates. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

IV.

DISEASE GERMS; their SUPPOSED NATURE. An ORIGINAL INVESTIGATION. With Plates. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

V.

DISEASE GERMS; their Real Nature. With 24 Plates (16 Coloured). Crown 8vo., 8s. 6d.

VI.

LIFE THEORIES: THEIR INFLUENCE UPON RELIGIOUS THOUGHT. With 6 Coloured Plates. Crown 8vo., 5s. 6d.

HENRY BEASLEY:

I.  
**THE BOOK OF PRESCRIPTIONS;** containing 3000 Prescriptions.  
 Collected from the Practice of the most eminent Physicians and Surgeons, English and Foreign. Third Edition. 18mo., 6s.

II.  
**THE DRUGGIST'S GENERAL RECEIPT-BOOK:** comprising a copious Veterinary Formulary and Table of Veterinary Materia Medica; Patent and Proprietary Medicines, Druggists' Nostrums, &c.; Perfumery, Skin Cosmetics, Hair Cosmetics, and Teeth Cosmetics; Beverages, Dietetic Articles, and Condiments; Trade Chemicals, Miscellaneous Preparations and Compounds used in the Arts, &c.; with useful Memoranda and Tables. Sixth Edition. 18mo., 6s.

III.  
**THE POCKET FORMULARY AND SYNOPSIS OF THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN PHARMACOPŒIAS;** comprising standard and approved Formulæ for the Preparations and Compounds employed in Medical Practice. Eighth Edition, corrected and enlarged. 18mo., 6s.

HENRY BENNET, M.D.

I.  
**A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON UTERINE DISEASES.**  
 Fourth Edition, revised, with Additions. 8vo., 16s.

II.  
**WINTER AND SPRING ON THE SHORES OF THE MEDITERRANEAN: OR, THE RIVIERA, MENTONE, ITALY, CORSICA, SICILY, ALGERIA, SPAIN, AND BIARRITZ, AS WINTER CLIMATES.** Fourth Edition, with numerous Plates, Maps, and Wood Engravings. Post 8vo., 12s.

III.  
**ON THE TREATMENT OF PULMONARY CONSUMPTION BY HYGIENE, CLIMATE, AND MEDICINE.** Second Edition, enlarged. 8vo.

ROBERT BENTLEY, F.L.S.

**A MANUAL OF BOTANY.** With 1,127 Engravings on Wood. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

ALBERT J. BERNAYS, PH.D., F.C.S.

**NOTES FOR STUDENTS IN CHEMISTRY;** being a Syllabus compiled from the Manuals of Miller, Fownes, Berzelius, Gerhardt, Goupp-Besanez, &c., Fifth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

HENRY HEATHER BIGG.

**ORTHOPRAXY:** a complete Guide to the Modern Treatment of Deformities by Mechanical Appliances. With 300 Engravings. Second Edition. Post 8vo., 10s.

S. B. BIRCH, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.  
**OXYGEN: ITS ACTION, USE, AND VALUE IN THE TREATMENT OF VARIOUS DISEASES OTHERWISE INCURABLE OR VERY INTRACTABLE.** Second Edition. Post 8vo., 3s. 6d.

II.  
**CONSTIPATED BOWELS:** the Various Causes and the Different Means of Cure. Third Edition. Post 8vo., 3s. 6d.

GOLDING BIRD, M.D., F.R.S.

URINARY DEPOSITS; THEIR DIAGNOSIS, PATHOLOGY,  
AND THERAPEUTICAL INDICATIONS. With Engravings. Fifth Edition.  
Edited by E. LLOYD BIRKETT, M.D. Post 8vo., 10s. 6d.

JOHN BISHOP, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

I.  
ON DEFORMITIES OF THE HUMAN BODY, their Pathology  
and Treatment. With Engravings on Wood. 8vo., 10s.

II.  
ON ARTICULATE SOUNDS, AND ON THE CAUSES AND  
CURE OF IMPEDIMENTS OF SPEECH. 8vo., 4s.

BLAINE.

OUTLINES OF THE VETERINARY ART; OR, A TREATISE  
ON THE ANATOMY, PHYSIOLOGY, AND DISEASES OF THE HORSE,  
NEAT CATTLE, AND SHEEP. Seventh Edition. By Charles Steel, M.R.C.V.S.L.  
With Plates. 8vo., 18s.

C. L. BLOXAM.

I.  
CHEMISTRY, INORGANIC AND ORGANIC; with Experiments  
and a Comparison of Equivalent and Molecular Formulæ. With 276 Engravings on Wood.  
8vo., 16s.

II.  
LABORATORY TEACHING; OR PROGRESSIVE EXERCISES  
IN PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. Second Edition. With 89 Engravings. Crown  
8vo., 5s. 6d.

HONORÉ BOURGUIGNON, M.D.

ON THE CATTLE PLAGUE; OR, CONTAGIOUS TYPHUS IN  
HORNED CATTLE: its History, Origin, Description, and Treatment. Post 8vo., 5s.

JOHN E. BOWMAN, & C. L. BLOXAM.

I.  
PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY, including Analysis. With numerous Illus-  
trations on Wood. Sixth Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 6s. 6d.

II.  
MEDICAL CHEMISTRY; with Illustrations on Wood. Fourth Edition,  
carefully revised. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

P. MURRAY BRAIDWOOD, M.D. EDIN.

ON PYÆMIA, OR SUPPURATIVE FEVER: the Astley Cooper  
Prize Essay for 1868. With 12 Plates. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

JAMES BRIGHT, M.D.

ON DISEASES OF THE HEART, LUNGS, & AIR PASSAGES;  
with a Review of the several Climates recommended in these Affections. Third Edi-  
tion. Post 8vo., 9s.

WILLIAM BRINTON, M.D., F.R.S.

I.  
**THE DISEASES OF THE STOMACH**, with an Introduction on its  
 Anatomy and Physiology; being Lectures delivered at St. Thomas's Hospital. Second  
 Edition. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.  
**INTESTINAL OBSTRUCTION**. Edited by DR. BUZZARD. Post 8vo.,  
 5s.

BERNARD E. BRODHURST, F.R.C.S.

I.  
**ON DEFORMITIES OF THE HUMAN BODY**: a System of  
 Orthopædic Surgery. With Engravings. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.  
**CURVATURES OF THE SPINE**: their Causes, Symptoms, Pathology,  
 and Treatment. Second Edition. Roy. 8vo., with Engravings, 7s. 6d.

III.  
**ON THE NATURE AND TREATMENT OF CLUBFOOT AND  
 ANALOGOUS DISTORTIONS** involving the TIBIO-TARSAL ARTICULATION.  
 With Engravings on Wood. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

IV.  
**PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE DISEASES OF THE  
 JOINTS INVOLVING ANCHYLOSIS**, and on the TREATMENT for the  
 RESTORATION of MOTION. Third Edition, much enlarged, 8vo., 4s. 6d.

CHARLES BROOKE, M.A., M.B., F.R.S.

**ELEMENTS OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY**. Based on the Work of  
 the late Dr. Golding Bird. Sixth Edition. With 700 Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

J. H. BALFOUR BROWNE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

**THE MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE OF INSANITY**. 8vo.  
 10s. 6d.

T. L. BRUNTON, B.Sc., M.B.

**ON DIGITALIS**. With some Observations on the Urine. Fcap. 8vo.,  
 4s. 6d.

THOMAS BRYANT, F.R.C.S.

I.  
**ON THE DISEASES AND INJURIES OF THE JOINTS**.  
 CLINICAL AND PATHOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS. Post 8vo., 7s. 6d.

II.  
**CLINICAL SURGERY**. Parts I. to VII. 8vo., 3s. 6d. each.

FLEETWOOD BUCKLE, M.D., L.R.C.P.LOND.

**VITAL AND ECONOMICAL STATISTICS OF THE HOSPITALS,  
 INFIRMARIES, &c., OF ENGLAND AND WALES**. Royal 8vo., 5s.

JOHN CHARLES BUCKNILL, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S., &amp; DANIEL H. TUKE, M.D.

**A MANUAL OF PSYCHOLOGICAL MEDICINE**: containing  
 the History, Nosology, Description, Statistics, Diagnosis, Pathology, and Treatment of  
 Insanity. Second Edition. 8vo., 15s.

GEORGE BUDD, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

I.  
ON DISEASES OF THE LIVER.

Illustrated with Coloured Plates and Engravings on Wood. Third Edition. 8vo., 16s.

II.  
ON THE ORGANIC DISEASES AND FUNCTIONAL DIS-  
ORDERS OF THE STOMACH. 8vo., 9s.

G. W. CALLENDER, F.R.C.S.

FEMORAL RUPTURE: Anatomy of the Parts concerned. With Plates.  
8vo., 4s.

JOHN M. CAMPLIN, M.D., F.L.S.

ON DIABETES, AND ITS SUCCESSFUL TREATMENT.  
Third Edition, by Dr. Glover. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

W. B. CARPENTER, M.D., F.R.S.

I.  
PRINCIPLES OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY. With nearly 300 Illus-  
trations on Steel and Wood. Seventh Edition. Edited by Mr. HENRY POWER. 8vo.,  
28s.

II.  
A MANUAL OF PHYSIOLOGY. With 252 Illustrations on Steel  
and Wood. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

III.  
THE MICROSCOPE AND ITS REVELATIONS. With more  
than 400 Engravings on Steel and Wood. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

T. K. CHAMBERS, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
LECTURES, CHIEFLY CLINICAL. Fourth Edition. 8vo., 14s.

II.  
THE INDIGESTIONS OR DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE  
ORGANS FUNCTIONALLY TREATED. Second Edition. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

III.  
SOME OF THE EFFECTS OF THE CLIMATE OF ITALY.  
Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

H. T. CHAPMAN, F.R.C.S.

I.  
THE TREATMENT OF OBSTINATE ULCERS AND CUTA-  
NEOUS ERUPTIONS OF THE LEG WITHOUT CONFINEMENT. Third  
Edition. Post 8vo., 3s. 6d.

II.  
VARICOSE VEINS: their Nature, Consequences, and Treatment, Pallia-  
tive and Curative. Second Edition. Post 8vo., 3s. 6d.

JOHN CHAPMAN, M.D., M.R.C.P.

THE MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS OF THE UNITED KING-  
DOM; a History exemplifying the Evils of Over-Legislation. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

PYE HENRY CHAVASSE, F.R.C.S.

I.  
ADVICE TO A MOTHER ON THE MANAGEMENT OF  
HER CHILDREN. Tenth Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 2s. 6d.

II.  
COUNSEL TO A MOTHER: being a Continuation and the Completion  
of "Advice to a Mother." Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

III.  
ADVICE TO A WIFE ON THE MANAGEMENT OF HER  
OWN HEALTH. With an Introductory Chapter, especially addressed to a Young  
Wife. Ninth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

F. LE GROS CLARK, F.R.C.S.

I.  
LECTURES ON THE PRINCIPLES OF SURGICAL DIAG-  
NOSIS: ESPECIALLY IN RELATION TO SHOCK AND VISCERAL  
LESIONS. Delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.  
OUTLINES OF SURGERY; being an Epitome of the Lectures on the  
Principles and the Practice of Surgery delivered at St. Thomas's Hospital. Fcap. 8vo.,  
5s.

JOHN CLAY, M.R.C.S.

KIWISCH ON DISEASES OF THE OVARIES: Translated, by  
permission, from the last German Edition of his Clinical Lectures on the Special Patho-  
logy and Treatment of the Diseases of Women. With Notes, and an Appendix on the  
Operation of Ovariectomy. Royal 12mo., 16s.

OAKLEY COLES.

DEFORMITIES OF THE MOUTH; CONGENITAL and AC-  
QUIRED; their Mechanical Treatment. With Coloured Plates. Second Edition,  
8vo., 5s. 6d.

MAURICE H. COLLIS, M.D.DUB., F.R.C.S.I.

THE DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT OF CANCER AND  
THE TUMOURS ANALOGOUS TO IT. With coloured Plates. 8vo., 14s.

A. J. COOLEY.

THE CYCLOPÆDIA OF PRACTICAL RECEIPTS, PRO-  
CESSES, AND COLLATERAL INFORMATION IN THE ARTS, MANU-  
FACTURES, PROFESSIONS, AND TRADES, INCLUDING MEDICINE,  
PHARMACY, AND DOMESTIC ECONOMY; designed as a General Book of  
Reference for the Manufacturer, Tradesman, Amateur, and Heads of Families. Fourth  
and greatly enlarged Edition, 8vo., 28s.

W. WHITE COOPER, F.R.C.S.

I.  
ON WOUNDS AND INJURIES OF THE EYE. Illustrated by  
17 Coloured Figures and 41 Woodcuts. 8vo., 12s.

II.  
ON NEAR SIGHT, AGED SIGHT, IMPAIRED VISION,  
AND THE MEANS OF ASSISTING SIGHT. With 31 Illustrations on Wood.  
Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

S. COOPER.

A DICTIONARY OF PRACTICAL SURGERY AND ENCYCLO-  
PÆDIA OF SURGICAL SCIENCE. New Edition, brought down to the present  
time. By SAMUEL A. LANE, F.R.C.S., assisted by various eminent Surgeons. Vol. I.,  
8vo., £1. 5s.

R. P. COTTON, M.D., F.R.C.P.

PHTHISIS AND THE STETHOSCOPE; OR, THE PHYSICAL  
SIGNS OF CONSUMPTION. Fourth Edition. Foolscep 8vo., 3s. 6d.

WALTER J. COULSON, F.R.C.S.

I.

A TREATISE ON SYPHILIS. 8vo., 10s.

II.

STONE IN THE BLADDER: Its Prevention, Early Symptoms, and  
Treatment by Lithotripsy. 8vo., 6s.

T. B. CURLING, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

I.

OBSERVATIONS ON DISEASES OF THE RECTUM. Third  
Edition. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

II.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISEASES OF THE TESTIS,  
SPERMATIC CORD, AND SCROTUM. Third Edition, with Engravings. 8vo.,  
16s.

THOMAS CUTLER, M.D.

NOTES ON SPA; OR OBSERVATIONS ON ITS CHALYBEATE  
SPRINGS. Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo., 2s.

WILLIAM DALE, M.D. LOND.

A COMPENDIUM OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE AND MORBID  
ANATOMY. With Plates, 12mo., 7s.

DONALD DALRYMPLE, M.P., M.R.C.P.

THE CLIMATE OF EGYPT: METEOROLOGICAL AND MEDI-  
CAL OBSERVATIONS, with Practical Hints for Invalid Travellers. Post 8vo., 4s.

JOHN DALRYMPLE, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

PATHOLOGY OF THE HUMAN EYE. Complete in Nine Fasciculi:  
imperial 4to., 20s. each; half-bound morocco, gilt tops, 9l. 15s.

FRED. DAVIES, M.D., F.R.C.S.

THE UNITY OF MEDICINE: its CORRUPTIONS and DIVI-  
SIONS by LAW ESTABLISHED; their Causes, Effects and Remedy. With a  
Coloured Chart. Second Edition. 8vo., 10s.

HERBERT DAVIES, M.D., F.R.C.P.

ON THE PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS OF DISEASES OF THE  
LUNGS AND HEART. Second Edition. Post 8vo., 3s.

JAMES G. DAVEY, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.

THE GANGLIONIC NERVOUS SYSTEM: its Structure, Functions,  
and Diseases. 8vo., 9s.

II.

ON THE NATURE AND PROXIMATE CAUSE OF IN-  
SANITY. Post 8vo., 3s.

HENRY DAY, M.D., M.R.C.P.

CLINICAL HISTORIES; with Comments. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

JAMES DIXON, F.R.C.S.

A GUIDE TO THE PRACTICAL STUDY OF DISEASES OF  
THE EYE. Third Edition. Post 8vo., 9s.

HORACE DOBELL, M.D.

I.  
DEMONSTRATIONS OF DISEASES IN THE CHEST, AND  
THEIR PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS. With Coloured Plates. 8vo., 12s. 6d.II.  
LECTURES ON THE GERMS AND VESTIGES OF DISEASE,  
and on the Prevention of the Invasion and Fatality of Disease by Periodical Examinations.  
8vo., 6s. 6d.III.  
ON TUBERCULOSIS: ITS NATURE, CAUSE, AND TREAT-  
MENT; with Notes on Pancreatic Juice. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.IV.  
LECTURES ON WINTER COUGH (CATARRH, BRONCHITIS,  
EMPHYSEMA, ASTHMA); with an Appendix on some Principles of Diet in  
Disease. Post 8vo., 5s. 6d.V.  
LECTURES ON THE TRUE FIRST STAGE OF CONSUMP-  
TION. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

C. TOOGOOD DOWNING, M.D.

NEURALGIA: its various Forms, Pathology, and Treatment. THE  
JACKSONIAN PRIZE ESSAY FOR 1850. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

ROBERT DRUITT, F.R.C.S.

THE SURGEON'S VADE-MECUM; with numerous Engravings on  
Wood. Tenth Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 12s. 6d.

ERNEST EDWARDS, B.A.

PHOTOGRAPHS OF EMINENT MEDICAL MEN, with brief  
Analytical Notices of their Works. Vols. I. and II. (24 Portraits), 4to., 24s. each.

CHARLES ELAM, M.D., F.R.C.P.

MEDICINE, DISEASE, AND DEATH: being an Enquiry into the  
Progress of Medicine as a Practical Art. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

EDWARD ELLIS, M.D.

A PRACTICAL MANUAL OF THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN.  
With a Formulary. Crown 8vo., 6s.

SIR JAMES EYRE, M.D.

THE STOMACH AND ITS DIFFICULTIES. Sixth Edition,  
by Mr. BEALE. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

J. FAYRER, M.D., F.R.C.S., C.S.I.

CLINICAL SURGERY IN INDIA. With Engravings. 8vo., 16s.



SAMUEL FENWICK, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
THE MORBID STATES OF THE STOMACH AND DUODENUM, AND THEIR RELATIONS TO THE DISEASES OF OTHER ORGANS. With 10 Plates. 8vo., 12s.

II.  
THE STUDENT'S GUIDE TO MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS. Second Edition. With 60 Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

SIR WILLIAM FERGUSSON, BART., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

I.  
A SYSTEM OF PRACTICAL SURGERY; with 463 Illustrations on Wood. Fifth Edition. 8vo., 21s.

II.  
LECTURES ON THE PROGRESS OF ANATOMY AND SURGERY DURING THE PRESENT CENTURY. With numerous Engravings. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

W. H. FLOWER, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

DIAGRAMS OF THE NERVES OF THE HUMAN BODY, exhibiting their Origin, Divisions, and Connexions, with their Distribution to the various Regions of the Cutaneous Surface, and to all the Muscles. Folio, containing Six Plates, 14s.

BALTHAZAR W. FOSTER, M.D.

METHOD AND MEDICINE: an Essay on the Past, Present, and Future of Medicine. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

G. FOWNES, PH.D., F.R.S.

I.  
A MANUAL OF CHEMISTRY; with 187 Illustrations on Wood. Tenth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 14s.  
Edited by H. BENICE JONES, M.D., F.R.S., and HENRY WATTS, B.A., F.R.S.

II.  
CHEMISTRY, AS EXEMPLIFYING THE WISDOM AND BENEFICENCE OF GOD. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

III.  
INTRODUCTION TO QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS. Post 8vo., 2s.

D. J. T. FRANCIS, M.D., F.R.C.P.

CHANGE OF CLIMATE; considered as a Remedy in Dyspeptic, Pulmonary, and other Chronic Affections; with an Account of the most Eligible Places of Residence for Invalids, at different Seasons of the Year. Post 8vo., 8s. 6d.

W. H. FULLER, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
ON DISEASES OF THE LUNGS AND AIR PASSAGES. Second Edition. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

II.  
ON DISEASES OF THE HEART AND GREAT VESSELS. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

III.  
ON RHEUMATISM, RHEUMATIC GOUT, AND SCIATICA: their Pathology, Symptoms, and Treatment. Third Edition. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

THE ROYAL INFIRMARY

MESSRS. J. & A. CHURCHILL'S PUBLICATIONS.

17

REMIGIUS FRESENIUS.

**A SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION IN CHEMICAL ANALYSIS,**

Edited by ARTHUR VACHER.

QUALITATIVE. Seventh Edition. 8vo., 9s.

QUANTITATIVE. Fifth Edition. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

ROBERT GALLOWAY.

**I.**  
**THE FIRST STEP IN CHEMISTRY.** With numerous Engravings.

Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

**A KEY TO THE EXERCISES.** 2s. 6d.

**II.**  
**THE SECOND STEP IN CHEMISTRY;** or, the Student's Guide to the Higher Branches of the Science. With Engravings. 8vo., 10s.

**III.**  
**A MANUAL OF QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS.** Fifth Edition. With Engravings. Post 8vo., 8s. 6d.

**IV.**  
**CHEMICAL TABLES.** On Five Large Sheets, for School and Lecture Rooms. Second Edition. 4s. 6d.

J. SAMPSON GAMGEE, M.R.C.S.

**HISTORY OF A SUCCESSFUL CASE OF AMPUTATION AT THE HIP-JOINT** (the limb 48-in. in circumference, 99 pounds weight). With 4 Photographs. 4to., 10s. 6d.

F. J. GANT, F.R.C.S.

**I.**  
**THE PRINCIPLES OF SURGERY:** Clinical, Medical, and Operative. With Engravings. 8vo., 18s.

**II.**  
**THE SCIENCE AND PRACTICE OF SURGERY:** a complete System and Textbook. With 470 Engravings. 8vo., £1. 4s.

**III.**  
**THE IRRITABLE BLADDER:** its Causes and Curative Treatment. Second Edition, enlarged. Crown 8vo., 5s.

C. B. GARRETT, M.D.

**IRRITATIVE DYSPEPSIA AND ITS IMPORTANT CONNECTION** with IRRITATIVE CONGESTION of the WINDPIPE, and with the Origin and Progress of Consumption. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

GEORGE GASKOIN, SURGEON.

**THE MEDICAL WORKS OF FRANCISCO LOPEZ DE VILLALOBOS,** the celebrated Court Physician of Spain; containing the Poem on the Pestiferous Bubas; Dialogues on Medicine (15th and 16th centuries); &c. With Biography and Commentary. Post 8vo., 10s. 6d.

JOHN GAY, F.R.C.S.

**ON VARICOSE DISEASE OF THE LOWER EXTREMITIES.** LETTSOMIAN LECTURES. With Plates. 8vo., 5s.

SIR DUNCAN GIBB, BART., M.D.

**THE LARYNGOSCOPE IN DISEASES OF THE THROAT,** with a Chapter on RHINOSCOPY. Third Edition, with Engravings. Crown 8vo., 5s.

ROBERT G. GLENN, LL.B., BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

**A MANUAL OF THE LAWS AFFECTING MEDICAL MEN.**

With a Chapter on Medical Etiquette by DR. A. CARPENTER. 8vo., 14s.

C. A. GORDON M.D., C.B.

I.

**ARMY HYGIENE.** 8vo., 20s.

II.

**CHINA, FROM A MEDICAL POINT OF VIEW; IN 1860 AND 1861; With a Chapter on Nagasaki as a Sanatorium.** 8vo., 10s. 6d.

MICHAEL C. GRABHAM, M.D., M.R.C.P.

**THE CLIMATE AND RESOURCES OF MADEIRA,** as regarding chiefly the Necessities of Consumption and the Welfare of Invalids. With Map and Engravings. Crown 8vo., 5s.

R. J. GRAVES, M.D., F.R.S.

**STUDIES IN PHYSIOLOGY AND MEDICINE.** Edited by Dr. Stokes. With Portrait and Memoir. 8vo., 14s.

T. GRIFFITHS.

**CHEMISTRY OF THE FOUR SEASONS**—Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter. Illustrated with Engravings on Wood. Second Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 7s. 6d.

W. A. GUY, M.B., F.R.S., AND JOHN HARLEY, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**HOOPER'S PHYSICIAN'S VADE-MECUM; OR, MANUAL OF THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.** Seventh Edition. With Engravings. Foolscap 8vo., 12s. 6d.**GUY'S HOSPITAL REPORTS.** Third Series. Vol. XVI., 8vo. 7s. 6d.

S. O. HABERSHON, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.

**ON DISEASES OF THE ABDOMEN,** comprising those of the Stomach and other Parts of the Alimentary Canal, Œsophagus, Stomach, Cæcum, Intestines, and Peritoneum. Second Edition, with Plates. 8vo., 14s.

II.

**ON THE INJURIOUS EFFECTS OF MERCURY IN THE TREATMENT OF DISEASE.** Post 8vo., 3s. 6d.

C. RADCLYFFE HALL, F.R.C.P.

**TORQUAY IN ITS MEDICAL ASPECT AS A RESORT FOR PULMONARY INVALIDS.** Post 8vo., 5s.

MARSHALL HALL, M.D., F.R.S.

I.

**PRONE AND POSTURAL RESPIRATION IN DROWNING AND OTHER FORMS OF APNŒA OR SUSPENDED RESPIRATION.** Post 8vo., 5s.

II.

**PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS AND SUGGESTIONS IN MEDICINE.** Second Series. Post 8vo., 8s. 6d.

REV. T. F. HARDWICH.

A MANUAL OF PHOTOGRAPHIC CHEMISTRY. With Engravings. Seventh Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 7s. 6d.

J. BOWER HARRISON, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.  
LETTERS TO A YOUNG PRACTITIONER ON THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN. Foolscap 8vo., 3s.

II.  
ON THE CONTAMINATION OF WATER BY THE POISON OF LEAD, and its Effects on the Human Body. Foolscap 8vo., 3s. 6d.

GEORGE HARTWIG, M.D.

ON SEA BATHING AND SEA AIR. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

II.  
ON THE PHYSICAL EDUCATION OF CHILDREN. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

ALFRED HAVILAND, M.R.C.S.

CLIMATE, WEATHER, AND DISEASE; being a Sketch of the Opinions of the most celebrated Ancient and Modern Writers with regard to the Influence of Climate and Weather in producing Disease. With Four coloured Engravings. 8vo., 7s.

W. HAYCOCK, M.R.C.V.S.

HORSES; HOW THEY OUGHT TO BE SHOD: being a plain and practical Treatise on the Principles and Practice of the Farrier's Art. With 14 Plates. 7s. 6d.

F. W. HEADLAND, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
ON THE ACTION OF MEDICINES IN THE SYSTEM. Fourth Edition. 8vo., 14s.

II.  
A MEDICAL HANDBOOK; comprehending such Information on Medical and Sanitary Subjects as is desirable in Educated Persons. Second Thousand. Foolscap 8vo., 5s.

J. N. HEALE, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.  
A TREATISE ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ANATOMY OF THE LUNGS. With Engravings. 8vo., 8s.

II.  
A TREATISE ON VITAL CAUSES. 8vo., 9s.

CHRISTOPHER HEATH, F.R.C.S.

I.

**PRACTICAL ANATOMY:** a Manual of Dissections. With numerous Engravings. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

II.

**A MANUAL OF MINOR SURGERY AND BANDAGING, FOR THE USE OF HOUSE-SURGEONS, DRESSERS, AND JUNIOR PRACTITIONERS.** With 74 Engravings. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 5s. 6d

III.

**INJURIES AND DISEASES OF THE JAWS.** JACKSONIAN PRIZE ESSAY. With Engravings. 8vo., 12s.

JOHN HIGGINBOTTOM, F.R.S., F.R.C.S.E.

**A PRACTICAL ESSAY ON THE USE OF THE NITRATE OF SILVER IN THE TREATMENT OF INFLAMMATION, WOUNDS, AND ULCERS.** Third Edition, 8vo., 6s.

JOHN D. HILL, F.R.C.S.

**AN ANALYSIS OF 140 CASES OF ORGANIC STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA,** of which 120 were submitted to HOLT'S OPERATION, and 20 to PERINEAL SECTION. 8vo., 3s.

WILLIAM HINDS, M.D.

**THE HARMONIES OF PHYSICAL SCIENCE IN RELATION TO THE HIGHER SENTIMENTS;** with Observations on Medical Studies, and on the Moral and Scientific Relations of Medical Life. Post 8vo., 4s.

RICHARD HODGES, M.D.

**THE NATURE, PATHOLOGY, AND TREATMENT OF PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS.** Crown 8vo., 3s.

DECIMUS HODGSON, M.D.

**THE PROSTATE GLAND, AND ITS ENLARGEMENT IN OLD AGE.** With 12 Plates. Royal 8vo., 6s.

LUTHER HOLDEN, F.R.C.S.

I.

**HUMAN OSTEOLOGY:** with Plates, showing the Attachments of the Muscles. Fourth Edition. 8vo., 16s.

II.

**A MANUAL OF THE DISSECTION OF THE HUMAN BODY.** With Engravings on Wood. Third Edition. 8vo., 16s.

BARNARD HOLT, F.R.C.S.

**ON THE IMMEDIATE TREATMENT OF STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA.** Third Edition, Enlarged. 8vo., 6s.

C. HOLTHOUSE, F.R.C.S.

ON HERNIAL AND OTHER TUMOURS OF THE GROIN  
and its NEIGHBOURHOOD; with some Practical Remarks on the Radical Cure  
of Ruptures. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

P. HOOD, M.D.

I.  
A TREATISE ON GOUT, RHEUMATISM, AND THE ALLIED  
AFFECTIONS. Crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.

THE SUCCESSFUL TREATMENT OF SCARLET FEVER;  
also, OBSERVATIONS ON THE PATHOLOGY AND TREATMENT OF  
CROWING INSPIRATIONS OF INFANTS. Post 8vo., 5s.

JOHN HORSLEY.

A CATECHISM OF CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY; being a Familiar  
Exposition of the Principles of Chemistry and Physics. With Engravings on Wood.  
Designed for the Use of Schools and Private Teachers. Post 8vo., 6s. 6d.

JAMES A. HORTON, M.D.

PHYSICAL AND MEDICAL CLIMATE AND METEOROLOGY  
OF THE WEST COAST OF AFRICA. 8vo., 10s.

LUKE HOWARD, F.R.S.

ESSAY ON THE MODIFICATIONS OF CLOUDS. Third Edition,  
by W. D. and E. HOWARD. With 6 Lithographic Plates, from Pictures by Kenyon.  
4to., 10s. 6d.

A. HAMILTON HOWE, M.D.

A THEORETICAL INQUIRY INTO THE PHYSICAL CAUSE  
OF EPIDEMIC DISEASES. Accompanied with Tables. 8vo. 7s.

C. W. HUFELAND.

THE ART OF PROLONGING LIFE. Second Edition. Edited  
by ERASMUS WILSON, F.R.S. Foolscep 8vo., 2s. 6d.

W. CURTIS HUGMAN, F.R.C.S.

ON HIP-JOINT DISEASE; with reference especially to Treatment  
by Mechanical Means for the Relief of Contraction and Deformity of the Affected Limb.  
With Plates. Re-issue, enlarged. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

G. Y. HUNTER, M.R.C.S.

BODY AND MIND: the Nervous System and its Derangements.  
Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

JONATHAN HUTCHINSON, F.R.C.S.

A CLINICAL MEMOIR ON CERTAIN DISEASES OF THE EYE AND EAR, CONSEQUENT ON INHERITED SYPHILIS; with an appended Chapter of Commentaries on the Transmission of Syphilis from Parent to Offspring, and its more remote Consequences. With Plates and Woodcuts, 8vo., 9s.

T. H. HUXLEY, LL.D., F.R.S.

I.

MANUAL OF THE ANATOMY OF VERTEBRATED ANIMALS.

With 110 Engravings. 8vo., 12s.

II.

INTRODUCTION TO THE CLASSIFICATION OF ANIMALS.

With Engravings. 8vo., 6s.

THOMAS INMAN, M.D., M.R.C.P.

FOUNDATION FOR A NEW THEORY AND PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 10s.

JAMES JAGO, M.D. OXON., A.B. CANTAB.

ENTOPTICS, WITH ITS USES IN PHYSIOLOGY AND MEDICINE. With 54 Engravings. Crown 8vo., 5s.

M. PROSSER JAMES, M.D., M.R.C.P.

SORE-THROAT: ITS NATURE, VARIETIES, AND TREATMENT; including the Use of the LARYNGOSCOPE as an Aid to Diagnosis. Second Edition, with numerous Engravings. Post 8vo., 5s.

C. HANDFIELD JONES, M.B., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

STUDIES ON FUNCTIONAL NERVOUS DISORDERS. Second Edition, much enlarged. 8vo., 18s.

H. BENICE JONES, M.D., F.R.C.P., D.C.L., F.R.S.

I.

LECTURES ON SOME OF THE APPLICATIONS OF CHEMISTRY AND MECHANICS TO PATHOLOGY AND THERAPEUTICS. 8vo., 12s.

II.

CROONIAN LECTURES ON MATTER AND FORCE. Fcap. 8vo., 5s.

C. HANDFIELD JONES, M.B., F.R.S., & E. H. SIEVEKING, M.D., F.R.C.P.  
A MANUAL OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. Illustrated with numerous Engravings on Wood. Foolscap 8vo., 12s. 6d.

JAMES JONES, M.D., M.R.C.P.

ON THE USE OF PERCHLORIDE OF IRON AND OTHER  
CHALYBEATE SALTS IN THE TREATMENT OF CONSUMPTION. Crown  
8vo., 3s. 6d.

T. WHARTON JONES, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

I.  
A MANUAL OF THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF  
OPHTHALMIC MEDICINE AND SURGERY; with Nine Coloured Plates and  
173 Wood Engravings. Third Edition, thoroughly revised. Foolsap 8vo., 12s. 6d.

II.  
THE WISDOM AND BENEFICENCE OF THE ALMIGHTY,  
AS DISPLAYED IN THE SENSE OF VISION. Actonian Prize Essay. With  
Illustrations on Steel and Wood. Foolsap 8vo., 4s. 6d.

III.  
DEFECTS OF SIGHT AND HEARING: their Nature, Causes, Pre-  
vention, and General Management. Second Edition, with Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

IV.  
A CATECHISM OF THE MEDICINE AND SURGERY OF  
THE EYE AND EAR. For the Clinical Use of Hospital Students. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

V.  
A CATECHISM OF THE PHYSIOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY  
OF BODY, SENSE, AND MIND. For Use in Schools and Colleges. Fcap. 8vo.,  
2s. 6d.

FURNEAUX JORDAN, F.R.C.S.

THE TREATMENT OF SURGICAL INFLAMMATIONS BY A  
NEW METHOD, WHICH GREATLY SHORTENS THEIR DURATION.  
With Plates. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

U. J. KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH, M.P.

FIRST PRINCIPLES OF MODERN CHEMISTRY: a Manual  
of Inorganic Chemistry. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

GEORGE KENNION, M.D., F.R.C.P.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE MINERAL SPRINGS OF HARRO-  
GATE. Revised and Enlarged by ADAM BEALEY, M.A., M.D., F.R.C.P. Eighth  
Edition. Crown 8vo, 1s.

DR. LAENNEC.

A MANUAL OF AUSCULTATION AND PERCUSSION. Trans-  
lated and Edited by J. B. SHARPE, M.R.C.S. Fcap. 8vo., 3s.

SIR WM. LAWRENCE, BART., F.R.S.

I.  
LECTURES ON SURGERY. 8vo., 16s.

II.  
A TREATISE ON RUPTURES. The Fifth Edition, considerably  
enlarged. 8vo., 16s.



ARTHUR LEARED, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**IMPERFECT DIGESTION: ITS CAUSES AND TREATMENT.**

Fifth Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 4s. 6d.

HENRY LEE, F.R.C.S.

**PRACTICAL PATHOLOGY.** Third Edition, in 2 Vols. Containing

Lectures on Suppurative Fever, Diseases of the Veins, Hæmorrhoidal Tumours, Diseases of the Rectum, Syphilis, Gonorrhœal Ophthalmia, &amp;c. 8vo., 10s. each vol.

ROBERT LEE, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

**I.**  
**CONSULTATIONS IN MIDWIFERY.** Foolscap 8vo., 4s. 6d.**II.**  
**A TREATISE ON THE SPECULUM;** with Three Hundred Cases.  
8vo., 4s. 6d.**III.**  
**CLINICAL REPORTS OF OVARIAN AND UTERINE DIS-**  
**EASES,** with Commentaries. Foolscap 8vo., 6s. 6d.

WM. LEISHMAN, M.D., F.F.P.S.

**THE MECHANISM OF PARTURITION:** An Essay, Historical and  
Critical. With Engravings. 8vo., 5s.

F. HARWOOD LESCHER.

**THE ELEMENTS OF PHARMACY.** 8vo., 7s. 6d.

DR. LIEBREICH.

**ATLAS OF OPHTHALMOSCOPY:** representing the Normal and Patho-  
logical Conditions of the Fundus Oculi as seen with the Ophthalmoscope. Composed of  
12 Chromo-lithographic Plates (containing 59 Figures), accompanied by an Explanatory  
Text, translated into English by H. ROSBOROUGH SWANZY, M.B. Dub. Second Edition,  
Enlarged and Revised. 4to., £1. 10s.

ROBERT LISTON, F.R.S.

**PRACTICAL SURGERY.** Fourth Edition. 8vo., 22s.

D. D. LOGAN, M.D., M.R.C.P.LOND.

**ON OBSTINATE DISEASES OF THE SKIN.** Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

LONDON HOSPITAL.

**CLINICAL LECTURES AND REPORTS BY THE MEDICAL**  
**AND SURGICAL STAFF.** With Illustrations. Vols. I. to IV. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

LONDON MEDICAL SOCIETY OF OBSERVATION.

**WHAT TO OBSERVE AT THE BED-SIDE, AND AFTER DEATH.** Published by Authority. Second Edition. Foolscap 8vo., 4s. 6d.

HENRY LOWNDES, M.R.C.S.

**AN ESSAY ON THE MAINTENANCE OF HEALTH.** Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

WILLIAM MACCORMAC, F.R.C.S., M.R.I.A.

**NOTES AND RECOLLECTIONS OF AN AMBULANCE SURGEON;** being an Account of Work done under the Red Cross during the Campaign of 1870. With 8 Plates. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

MORELL MACKENZIE, M.D. LOND., M.R.C.P.

**GROWTHS IN THE LARYNX,** with Reports and an Analysis of 100 consecutive Cases treated by the Author since the Invention of the Laryngoscope. With Coloured Plates. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

**HOARSENESS, LOSS OF VOICE, AND STRIDULOUS BREATHING** in relation to NERVO-MUSCULAR AFFECTIONS of the LARYNX. Second Edition. Fully Illustrated. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

A. C. MACLEOD, M.R.C.P. LOND.

**ACHOLIC DISEASES;** comprising Jaundice, Diarrhoea, Dysentery, and Cholera. Post 8vo., 5s. 6d.

GEORGE H. B. MACLEOD, M.D., F.R.C.S. EDIN.

**NOTES ON THE SURGERY OF THE CRIMEAN WAR;** with REMARKS on GUN-SHOT WOUNDS. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

WM. MACLEOD, M.D., F.R.C.P. EDIN.

**THE THEORY OF THE TREATMENT OF DISEASE ADOPTED AT BEN RHYDDING.** Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

JOSEPH MACLISE, F.R.C.S.

**SURGICAL ANATOMY.** A Series of Dissections, illustrating the Principal Regions of the Human Body. Second Edition, folio, cloth, £3. 12s.; half-morocco, £4. 4s.

**ON DISLOCATIONS AND FRACTURES.** This Work is Uniform with "Surgical Anatomy;" folio, cloth, £2. 10s.; half-morocco, £2. 17s.

N. C. MACNAMARA.

**A MANUAL OF THE DISEASES OF THE EYE.** With Coloured Plates. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

**A TREATISE ON ASIATIC CHOLERA;** with Maps. 8vo., 16s.

WM. MARCET, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

**ON CHRONIC ALCOHOLIC INTOXICATION;** with an INQUIRY INTO THE INFLUENCE OF THE ABUSE OF ALCOHOL AS A PREDISPOSING CAUSE OF DISEASE. Second Edition, much enlarged. Foolscap 8vo., 4s. 6d.

J. MACPHERSON, M.D.

**CHOLERA IN ITS HOME;** with a Sketch of the Pathology and Treatment of the Disease. Crown 8vo., 5s.

W. O. MARKHAM, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
**DISEASES OF THE HEART: THEIR PATHOLOGY, DIAGNOSIS, AND TREATMENT.** Second Edition. Post 8vo., 6s.

II.  
**SKODA ON AUSCULTATION AND PERCUSSION.** Post 8vo., 6s.

ALEXANDER MARSDEN, M.D., F.R.C.S.

**A NEW AND SUCCESSFUL MODE OF TREATING CERTAIN FORMS OF CANCER;** to which is prefixed a Practical and Systematic Description of all the Varieties of this Disease. With Coloured Plates. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

SIR RANALD MARTIN, C.B., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

**INFLUENCE OF TROPICAL CLIMATES IN PRODUCING THE ACUTE ENDEMIC DISEASES OF EUROPEANS;** including Practical Observations on their Chronic Sequelæ under the Influences of the Climate of Europe. Second Edition, much enlarged. 8vo., 20s.

P. MARTYN, M.D. LOND.

**HOOPING-COUGH; ITS PATHOLOGY AND TREATMENT.** With Engravings. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

C. F. MAUNDER, F.R.C.S.

**OPERATIVE SURGERY.** With 158 Engravings. Post 8vo., 6s.

R. G. MAYNE, M.D., LL.D.

I.  
**AN EXPOSITORY LEXICON OF THE TERMS, ANCIENT AND MODERN, IN MEDICAL AND GENERAL SCIENCE.** 8vo., £2. 10s.

II.  
**A MEDICAL VOCABULARY;** or, an Explanation of all Names, Synonymes, Terms, and Phrases used in Medicine and the relative branches of Medical Science. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 8s. 6d.

EDWARD MERYON, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**PATHOLOGICAL AND PRACTICAL RESEARCHES ON THE VARIOUS FORMS OF PARALYSIS.** 8vo., 6s.

W. J. MOORE, M.D.

I.  
**HEALTH IN THE TROPICS;** or, Sanitary Art applied to Europeans in India. 8vo., 9s.

II.  
**A MANUAL OF THE DISEASES OF INDIA.** Fcap. 8vo., 5s.

JAMES MORRIS, M.D.LOND.

I.  
GERMINAL MATTER AND THE CONTACT THEORY :

An Essay on the Morbid Poisons. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

II.

IRRITABILITY : Popular and Practical Sketches of Common Morbid States and Conditions bordering on Disease; with Hints for Management, Alleviation, and Cure. Crown 8vo., 4s. 6d.

G. J. MULDER.

THE CHEMISTRY OF WINE. Edited by H. BENICE JONES, M.D., F.R.S. Fcap. 8vo., 6s.

W. MURRAY, M.D., M.R.C.P.

EMOTIONAL DISORDERS OF THE SYMPATHETIC SYSTEM OF NERVES. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

W. B. MUSHET, M.B., M.R.C.P.

ON APOPLEXY, AND ALLIED AFFECTIONS OF THE BRAIN. 8vo., 7s.

ARTHUR B. R. MYERS, M.R.C.S.

ON THE ETIOLOGY AND PREVALENCE OF DISEASES of the HEART among SOLDIERS. With Diagrams. The "Alexander" Prize Essay. 8vo., 4s.

GEORGE NAYLER, F.R.C.S.

ON THE DISEASES OF THE SKIN. With Plates. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

J. BIRKBECK NEVINS, M.D.

THE PRESCRIBER'S ANALYSIS OF THE BRITISH PHARMACOPEIA of 1867. 32mo., 3s. 6d.

PATRICK NICOL, M.B.

A TRANSLATION OF DR. DILLNBERGER'S HANDY-BOOK of the TREATMENT of WOMEN'S and CHILDREN'S DISEASES according to the VIENNA MEDICAL SCHOOL. With Prescriptions. Fcap. 8vo., 5s.

H. M. NOAD, PH.D., F.R.S.

THE INDUCTION COIL, being a Popular Explanation of the Electrical Principles on which it is constructed. Third Edition. With Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., 3s.

SELBY NORTON, M.D.

INFANTILE DISEASES: their Causes, Prevention, and Treatment, showing by what Means the present Mortality may be greatly reduced. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

FRANCIS OPPERT, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.

HOSPITALS, INFIRMARIES, AND DISPENSARIES; their Construction, Interior Arrangement, and Management, with Descriptions of existing Institutions. With 58 Engravings. Royal 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.

VISCERAL AND HEREDITARY SYPHILIS. 8vo., 5s.

WM. MILLER ORD, M.B. LOND.

NOTES ON COMPARATIVE ANATOMY: A Syllabus of a Course  
of Lectures delivered at St. Thomas's Hospital. Crown 8vo, 5s.

LANGSTON PARKER, F.R.C.S.

THE MODERN TREATMENT OF SYPHILITIC DISEASES,  
both Primary and Secondary; comprising the Treatment of Constitutional and Confirmed  
Syphilis, by a safe and successful Method. Fifth Edition, 8vo., 10s. 6d.

E. A. PARKES, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

I.  
A MANUAL OF PRACTICAL HYGIENE; intended especially for  
the Medical Officers of the Army. With Plates and Woodcuts. 3rd Edition, 8vo., 16s.

II.  
THE URINE: ITS COMPOSITION IN HEALTH AND DISEASE,  
AND UNDER THE ACTION OF REMEDIES. 8vo., 12s.

JOHN PARKIN, M.D., F.R.C.S.

THE ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT AND PREVENTION OF  
THE EPIDEMIC CHOLERA. Third Edition. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

JAMES PART, F.R.C.S.

THE MEDICAL AND SURGICAL POCKET CASE BOOK,  
for the Registration of important Cases in Private Practice, and to assist the Student of  
Hospital Practice. Second Edition. 2s. 6d.

JOHN PATTERSON, M.D.

EGYPT AND THE NILE AS A WINTER RESORT FOR  
PULMONARY AND OTHER INVALIDS. Fcap. 8vo., 3s.

F. W. PAVY, M.D., F.R.S., F.R.C.P.

I.  
DIABETES: RESEARCHES ON ITS NATURE AND TREAT-  
MENT. Second Edition. With Engravings. 8vo., 10s.

II.  
DIGESTION: ITS DISORDERS AND THEIR TREATMENT.  
Second Edition. 8vo., 8s. 6d.

T. B. PEACOCK, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
ON MALFORMATIONS OF THE HUMAN HEART. With  
Original Cases and Illustrations. Second Edition. With 8 Plates. 8vo., 10s.

II.  
ON SOME OF THE CAUSES AND EFFECTS OF VALVULAR  
DISEASE OF THE HEART. With Engravings. 8vo., 5s.

JONATHAN PEREIRA, M.D., F.R.S.

SELECTA E PRÆSCRIPTIS. Fifteenth Edition. 24mo., 5s.

JAMES H. PICKFORD, M.D.

**HYGIENE**; or, Health as Depending upon the Conditions of the Atmosphere, Food and Drinks, Motion and Rest, Sleep and Wakefulness, Secretions, Excretions, and Retentions, Mental Emotions, Clothing, Bathing, &c. Vol. I. 8vo., 9s.

WILLIAM PIRRIE, M.D., C.M.; F.R.S.E.

**THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF SURGERY.** With numerous Engravings on Wood. Second Edition. 8vo., 24s.

WILLIAM PIRRIE, M.D.

**ON HAY ASTHMA, AND THE AFFECTION TERMED HAY FEVER.** Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

HENRY POWER, F.R.C.S., M.B.LOND.

**ILLUSTRATIONS OF SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL DISEASES OF THE EYE:** With an Account of their Symptoms, Pathology and Treatment. Twelve Coloured Plates. 8vo., 20s.

HENRY F. A. PRATT, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.  
**THE GENEALOGY OF CREATION,** newly Translated from the Unpointed Hebrew Text of the Book of Genesis, showing the General Scientific Accuracy of the Cosmogony of Moses and the Philosophy of Creation. 8vo., 14s.

II.  
**ON ECCENTRIC AND CENTRIC FORCE:** A New Theory of Projection. With Engravings. 8vo., 10s.

III.  
**ON ORBITAL MOTION:** The Outlines of a System of Physical Astronomy. With Diagrams. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

IV.  
**ASTRONOMICAL INVESTIGATIONS.** The Cosmical Relations of the Revolution of the Lunar Apsides. Oceanic Tides. With Engravings. 8vo., 5s.

V.  
**THE ORACLES OF GOD:** An Attempt at a Re-interpretation. Part I. The Revealed Cosmos. 8vo., 10s.

**THE PRESCRIBER'S PHARMACOPŒIA;** the Medicines arranged in Classes according to their Action, with their Composition and Doses. By a Practising Physician. Fifth Edition. 32mo., cloth, 2s. 6d.; roan tuck (for the pocket), 3s. 6d.

JOHN ROWLISON PRETTY, M.D.

**AIDS DURING LABOUR,** including the Administration of Chloroform, the Management of Placenta and Post-partum Hæmorrhage. Fcap. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

P. C. PRICE, F.R.C.S.

**AN ESSAY ON EXCISION OF THE KNEE-JOINT.** With Coloured Plates. With Memoir of the Author and Notes by Henry Smith, F.R.C.S. Royal 8vo., 14s.

## LAKE PRICE.

**PHOTOGRAPHIC MANIPULATION:** A Manual treating of the Practice of the Art, and its various Applications to Nature. With numerous Engravings. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

W. O. PRIESTLEY, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**LECTURES ON THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE GRAVID UTERUS.** 8vo., 5s. 6d.

F. H. RAMSBOTHAM, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF OBSTETRIC MEDICINE AND SURGERY.** Illustrated with One Hundred and Twenty Plates on Steel and Wood; forming one thick handsome volume. Fifth Edition. 8vo., 22s.

THOMAS READE, M.B.T.C.D., L.R.C.S.I

**SYPHILITIC AFFECTIONS OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM, AND A CASE OF SYMMETRICAL MUSCULAR ATROPHY;** with other Contributions to the Pathology of the Spinal Marrow. Post 8vo., 5s.

THEOPHILUS REDWOOD, PH.D.

**A SUPPLEMENT TO THE PHARMACOPŒIA:** A concise but comprehensive Dispensatory, and Manual of Facts and Formulæ, for the use of Practitioners in Medicine and Pharmacy. Third Edition. 8vo., 22s.

DU BOIS REYMOND.

**ANIMAL ELECTRICITY;** Edited by H. BENCE JONES, M.D., F.R.S. With Fifty Engravings on Wood. Foolscap 8vo., 6s.

J. RUSSELL REYNOLDS, M.D.LOND., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

**EPILEPSY: ITS SYMPTOMS, TREATMENT, AND RELATION TO OTHER CHRONIC CONVULSIVE DISEASES.** 8vo., 10s.

**THE DIAGNOSIS OF DISEASES OF THE BRAIN, SPINAL CORD, AND THEIR APPENDAGES.** 8vo., 8s.

B. W. RICHARDSON, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

**ON THE CAUSE OF THE COAGULATION OF THE BLOOD.** Being the ASTLEY COOPER PRIZE ESSAY for 1856. With a Practical Appendix. 8vo., 16s.

**DISCOURSES ON PRACTICAL PHYSIC.** 8vo., 5s.

WILLIAM ROBERTS, M.D., F.R.C.P.

AN ESSAY ON WASTING PALSY; being a Systematic Treatise on  
the Disease hitherto described as ATROPHIE MUSCULAIRE PROGRESSIVE.  
With Four Plates. 8vo., 5s.

C. H. F. ROUTH, D.M., M.R.C.P.

INFANT FEEDING, AND ITS INFLUENCE ON LIFE;  
Or, the Causes and Prevention of Infant Mortality. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 6s.

W. H. ROBERTSON, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.

THE NATURE AND TREATMENT OF GOUT. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

II.

A TREATISE ON DIET AND REGIMEN. Fourth Edition. 2 vols.  
Post 8vo., 12s.

JAMES ROGERS, M.D.

ON THE PRESENT STATE OF THERAPEUTICS. With some  
Suggestions for placing it on a more scientific basis. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

G. R. ROWE, M.D.

NERVOUS DISEASES, LIVER AND STOMACH COM-  
PLAINTS, LOW SPIRITS, INDIGESTION, GOUT, ASTHMA, AND DIS-  
ORDERS PRODUCED BY TROPICAL CLIMATES. With Cases. Sixteenth  
Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.

J. F. ROYLE, M.D., F.R.S., AND F. W. HEADLAND, M.D., F.R.C.P.

A MANUAL OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS.  
With numerous Engravings on Wood. Fifth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

ST. GEORGE'S HOSPITAL REPORTS. Vols. I to V. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

ST. THOMAS'S HOSPITAL REPORTS. Vol. I., New Series, 8vo., 8s.

H. HYDE SALTER, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

ASTHMA. Second Edition. 8vo., 10s.

W. H. O. SANKEY, M.D. LOND., F.R.C.P.

LECTURES ON MENTAL DISEASES. 8vo., 8s.



A. E. SANSOM, M.D.LOND., M.R.C.P.

**CHLOROFORM: ITS ACTION AND ADMINISTRATION.** A Handbook. With Engravings. Crown 8vo., 5s.

HENRY SAVAGE, M.D.LOND., F.R.C.S.

**THE SURGERY, SURGICAL PATHOLOGY, AND SURGICAL ANATOMY** of the FEMALE PELVIC ORGANS, in a Series of Coloured Plates taken from Nature. With Commentaries, Notes and Cases. Second Edition, greatly enlarged. 4to., £1. 11s. 6d.

JOHN SAVORY, M.S.A.

**A COMPENDIUM OF DOMESTIC MEDICINE, AND COMPANION TO THE MEDICINE CHEST;** intended as a Source of Easy Reference for Clergymen, and for Families residing at a Distance from Professional Assistance. Eighth Edition. 12mo., 5s.

HERMANN SCHACHT.

**THE MICROSCOPE, AND ITS APPLICATION TO VEGETABLE ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY.** Edited by FREDERICK CURREY, M.A. Post 8vo., 6s.

R. E. SCORESBY-JACKSON, M.D., F.R.S.E.

**MEDICAL CLIMATOLOGY;** or, a Topographical and Meteorological Description of the Localities resorted to in Winter and Summer by Invalids of various classes both at Home and Abroad. With an Isothermal Chart. Post 8vo., 12s.

R. H. SEMPLE M.D., M.R.C.P.

**ON COUGH:** its Causes, Varieties, and Treatment. With some practical Remarks on the Use of the Stethoscope as an aid to Diagnosis. Post 8vo., 4s. 6d.

THOS. SHAPTER, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**THE CLIMATE OF THE SOUTH OF DEVON, AND ITS INFLUENCE UPON HEALTH.** Second Edition, with Maps. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

E. SHAW, M.R.C.S.

**THE MEDICAL REMEMBRANCER; OR, BOOK OF EMERGENCIES.** Fifth Edition. Edited, with Additions, by JONATHAN HUTCHINSON, F.R.C.S. 32mo., 2s. 6d.

JOHN SHEA, M.D., B.A.

**A MANUAL OF ANIMAL PHYSIOLOGY.** With an Appendix of Questions for the B.A. London and other Examinations. With Engravings. Foolscap 8vo., 5s. 6d.

FRANCIS SIBSON, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.  
**MEDICAL ANATOMY.** With 21 coloured Plates. Imperial folio.  
 Cloth, £2. 2s.; half-morocco, £2. 10s.

E. H. SIEVEKING, M.D., F.R.C.P.  
**ON EPILEPSY AND EPILEPTIFORM SEIZURES:** their  
 Causes, Pathology, and Treatment. Second Edition. Post 8vo., 10s. 6d.

FREDERICK SIMMS, M.B., M.R.C.P.  
**A WINTER IN PARIS:** being a few Experiences and Observations  
 of French Medical and Sanitary Matters. Fcap. 8vo., 4s.

E. B. SINCLAIR, M.D., F.K.Q.C.P., AND G. JOHNSTON, M.D., F.K.Q.C.P.  
**PRACTICAL MIDWIFERY:** Comprising an Account of 13,748 Deli-  
 veries, which occurred in the Dublin Lying-in Hospital, during a period of Seven Years.  
 8vo., 10s.

J. L. SIORDET, M.B.LOND., M.R.C.P.  
**MENTONE IN ITS MEDICAL ASPECT.** Foolsap 8vo., 2s. 6d.

ALFRED SMEE, M.R.C.S., F.R.S.  
**GENERAL DEBILITY AND DEFECTIVE NUTRITION;** their  
 Causes, Consequences, and Treatment. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

WM. SMELLIE, M.D.  
**OBSTETRIC PLATES:** being a Selection from the more Important and  
 Practical Illustrations contained in the Original Work. With Anatomical and Practical  
 Directions. 8vo., 5s.

HENRY SMITH, F.R.C.S.  
 I.  
**ON STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA.** 8vo., 7s. 6d.

II.  
**HÆMORRHOIDS AND PROLAPSUS OF THE RECTUM:**  
 Their Pathology and Treatment, with especial reference to the use of Nitric Acid. Third  
 Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 3s.

III.  
**THE SURGERY OF THE RECTUM.** Lettsomian Lectures. Third  
 Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

JOHN SMITH, M.D., F.R.C.S. EDIN.  
**HANDBOOK OF DENTAL ANATOMY AND SURGERY, FOR**  
 THE USE OF STUDENTS AND PRACTITIONERS. Second Edition. Fcap.  
 3vo., 4s. 6d.

J. BARKER SMITH.  
**PHARMACEUTICAL GUIDE TO THE FIRST AND SECOND**  
**EXAMINATIONS.** Crown 8vo., 6s. 6d.

W. TYLER SMITH, M.D., F.R.C.P.  
**A MANUAL OF OBSTETRICS, THEORETICAL AND PRAC-**  
**TICAL.** Illustrated with 186 Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

JOHN SNOW, M.D.  
**ON CHLOROFORM AND OTHER ANÆSTHETICS: THEIR**  
**ACTION AND ADMINISTRATION.** Edited, with a Memoir of the Author, by  
 Benjamin W. Richardson, M.D. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

STANHOPE TEMPLEMAN SPEER, M.D.

**PATHOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY, IN ITS APPLICATION TO THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.** Translated from the French of MM. BECQUEREL and RODIER. 8vo., reduced to 8s.

J. K. SPENDER, M.D. LOND.

**A MANUAL OF THE PATHOLOGY AND TREATMENT OF ULCERS AND CUTANEOUS DISEASES OF THE LOWER LIMBS.** 8vo., 4s.

PETER SQUIRE.

**A COMPANION TO THE BRITISH PHARMACOPŒIA.**  
Eighth Edition. 8vo., 10s. 6d. I. II.

**THE PHARMACOPŒIAS OF THE LONDON HOSPITALS,** arranged in Groups for easy Reference and Comparison. Second Edition. 18mo., 5s.

WM. SQUIRE, L.R.C.P. LOND.

**TEMPERATURE OBSERVATIONS.** 8vo., 5s.

JOHN STEGGALL, M.D.

**A MEDICAL MANUAL FOR APOTHECARIES' HALL AND OTHER MEDICAL BOARDS.** Twelfth Edition. 12mo., 10s.

**A MANUAL FOR THE COLLEGE OF SURGEONS;** intended for the Use of Candidates for Examination and Practitioners. Second Edition. 12mo., 10s.

**FIRST LINES FOR CHEMISTS AND DRUGGISTS PREPARING FOR EXAMINATION AT THE PHARMACEUTICAL SOCIETY.** Third Edition. 18mo., 3s. 6d.

WM. STOWE, M.R.C.S.

**A TOXICOLOGICAL CHART,** exhibiting at one view the Symptoms, Treatment, and Mode of Detecting the various Poisons, Mineral, Vegetable, and Animal. To which are added concise Directions for the Treatment of Suspended Animation. Twelfth Edition, revised. On Sheet, 2s.; mounted on Roller, 5s.

FRANCIS SUTTON, F.C.S.

**A SYSTEMATIC HANDBOOK OF VOLUMETRIC ANALYSIS;** or, the Quantitative Estimation of Chemical Substances by Measure. With Engravings. Second Edition, much enlarged. 8vo.

W. P. SWAIN, F.R.C.S.

**INJURIES AND DISEASES OF THE KNEE-JOINT,** and their Treatment by Amputation and Excision Contrasted. Jacksonian Prize Essay. With 36 Engravings. 8vo., 9s.

J. G. SWAYNE, M.D.

**OBSTETRIC APHORISMS FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS COMMENCING MIDWIFERY PRACTICE.** With Engravings on Wood. Fifth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

JOHN TANNER, M.D., M.R.C.P. EDIN.

**PRACTICAL MIDWIFERY AND OBSTETRICS,** including Anæsthetics. With Numerous Engravings. 8vo., 6s. 6d.

SIR ALEXANDER TAYLOR, M.D., F.R.S.E.

THE CLIMATE OF PAU; with a Description of the Watering Places of the Pyrenees, and of the Virtues of their respective Mineral Sources in Disease. Third Edition. Post 8vo., 7s.

ALFRED S. TAYLOR, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

I.

THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE. With 176 Wood Engravings. 8vo., 28s.

II.

A MANUAL OF MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE. Eighth Edition. With Engravings. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

III.

ON POISONS, in relation to MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND MEDICINE. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

THEOPHILUS THOMPSON, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

CLINICAL LECTURES ON PULMONARY CONSUMPTION; with additional Chapters by E. SYMES THOMPSON, M.D. With Plates. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

ROBERT THOMAS, M.D.

THE MODERN PRACTICE OF PHYSIC; exhibiting the Symptoms, Causes, Morbid Appearances, and Treatment of the Diseases of all Climates. Eleventh Edition. Revised by ALGERNON FRAMPTON, M.D. 2 vols. 8vo., 28s.

SIR HENRY THOMPSON, F.R.C.S.

I.

STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA AND URINARY FISTULÆ; their Pathology and Treatment. Jacksonian Prize Essay. With Plates. Third Edition. 8vo., 10s.

II.

THE DISEASES OF THE PROSTATE; their Pathology and Treatment. With Plates. Third Edition. 8vo., 10s.

III.

PRACTICAL LITHOTOMY AND LITHOTRITY; or, An Inquiry into the best Modes of removing Stone from the Bladder. With numerous Engravings. Second Edition. 8vo., 10s.

IV.

CLINICAL LECTURES ON DISEASES OF THE URINARY ORGANS. With Engravings. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 5s.

J. C. THOROWGOOD, M.D. LOND.

NOTES ON ASTHMA; its Nature, Forms and Treatment. Crown 8vo., 4s.

J. L. W. THUDICHUM, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.

A TREATISE ON THE PATHOLOGY OF THE URINE, Including a complete Guide to its Analysis. With Plates, 8vo., 14s.

II.

A TREATISE ON GALL STONES: their Chemistry, Pathology, and Treatment. With Coloured Plates. 8vo., 10s.

E. J. TILT, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.  
ON UTERINE AND OVARIAN INFLAMMATION, AND ON  
THE PHYSIOLOGY AND DISEASES OF MENSTRUATION. Third Edition.  
8vo., 12s.

II.  
A HANDBOOK OF UTERINE THERAPEUTICS AND OF  
DISEASES OF WOMEN. Third Edition. Post 8vo., 10s.

III.  
THE CHANGE OF LIFE IN HEALTH AND DISEASE: a  
Practical Treatise on the Nervous and other Affections incidental to Women at the Decline  
of Life. Third Edition. Rewritten and Enlarged. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

ROBERT B. TODD, M.D., F.R.S.

I.  
CLINICAL LECTURES ON THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.  
*New Edition, in one Volume, Edited by DR. BEALE, 8vo., 18s.*

II.  
ON CERTAIN DISEASES OF THE URINARY ORGANS, AND  
ON DROPSIES. Fcap. 8vo., 6s.

JOHN TOMES, F.R.S.

A MANUAL OF DENTAL SURGERY. With 208 Engravings on  
Wood. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

JAS. M. TURNBULL, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.  
AN INQUIRY INTO THE CURABILITY OF CONSUMPTION,  
ITS PREVENTION, AND THE PROGRESS OF IMPROVEMENT IN THE  
TREATMENT. Third Edition. 8vo., 6s.

II.  
A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON DISORDERS OF THE STOMACH  
with FERMENTATION; and on the Causes and Treatment of Indigestion. 8vo., 6s.

DUNCAN TURNER, L.R.C.P.

A MANUAL OF DIET FOR THE INVALID AND DYSPEPTIC;  
With Hints on Nursing. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

R. V. TUSON, F.C.S.

A PHARMACOPŒIA; including the Outlines of Materia Medica  
and Therapeutics, for the Use of Practitioners and Students of Veterinary Medicine.  
Post 8vo., 7s.

ALEXR. TWEEDIE, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S.

CONTINUED FEVERS: THEIR DISTINCTIVE CHARACTERS,  
PATHOLOGY, AND TREATMENT. With Coloured Plates. 8vo., 12s.

DR. UNDERWOOD.

TREATISE ON THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN. Tenth Edition,  
with Additions and Corrections by HENRY DAVIES, M.D. 8vo., 15s.

VESTIGES OF THE NATURAL HISTORY OF CREATION.  
Eleventh Edition. Illustrated with 106 Engravings on Wood. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

WM. G. VALENTIN, F.C.S.

A TEXT-BOOK OF PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY: a Guide to the Course of Practical Instruction given in the Laboratories of the Royal College of Chemistry. With 90 Engravings. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

J. L. C. SCHROEDER VAN DER KOLK.

THE PATHOLOGY AND THERAPEUTICS OF MENTAL DISEASES. Translated by Mr. RUDALL, F.R.C.S. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

MISS VEITCH.

HANDBOOK FOR NURSES FOR THE SICK. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

ROBERT WADE, F.R.C.S.

STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA, ITS COMPLICATIONS AND EFFECTS; a Practical Treatise on the Nature and Treatment of those Affections. Fourth Edition. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

ADOLPHE WAHLTUCH, M.D.

A DICTIONARY OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS. 8vo., 15s.

J. WEST WALKER, M.B., LOND.

ON DIPHTHERIA AND DIPHTHERITIC DISEASES. Fcap. 8vo., 3s.

CHAS. WALLER, M.D.

ELEMENTS OF PRACTICAL MIDWIFERY; or, Companion to the Lying-in Room. Fourth Edition, with Plates. Fcap. 8vo., 4s. 6d.

HAYNES WALTON, F.R.C.S.

SURGICAL DISEASES OF THE EYE. With Engravings on Wood. Second Edition. 8vo., 14s.

E. J. WARING, M.D., F.R.C.P. LOND.

I.  
A MANUAL OF PRACTICAL THERAPEUTICS. Third Edition, Revised. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

II.  
THE TROPICAL RESIDENT AT HOME. Letters addressed to Europeans returning from India and the Colonies on Subjects connected with their Health and General Welfare. Crown 8vo., 5s.

A. T. H. WATERS, M.D., F.R.C.P.

I.  
DISEASES OF THE CHEST. CONTRIBUTIONS TO THEIR CLINICAL HISTORY, PATHOLOGY, AND TREATMENT. With Plates. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

II.  
THE ANATOMY OF THE HUMAN LUNG. The Prize Essay to which the Fothergillian Gold Medal was awarded by the Medical Society of London. Post 8vo., 6s. 6d.

III.  
RESEARCHES ON THE NATURE, PATHOLOGY, AND TREATMENT OF EMPHYSEMA OF THE LUNGS, AND ITS RELATIONS WITH OTHER DISEASES OF THE CHEST. With Engravings. 8vo., 5s.

ALLAN WEBB, M.D., F.R.C.S.L.

THE SURGEON'S READY RULES FOR OPERATIONS IN  
SURGERY. Royal 8vo., 10s. 6d.

J. SOELBERG WELLS.

I.

A TREATISE ON THE DISEASES OF THE EYE. With  
Coloured Plates and Wood Engravings. Second Edition. 8vo., 24s.

II.

ON LONG, SHORT, AND WEAK SIGHT, and their Treatment by  
the Scientific Use of Spectacles. Third Edition. With Plates. 8vo., 6s.

T. SPENCER WELLS, F.R.C.S.

SCALE OF MEDICINES FOR MERCHANT VESSELS.  
With Observations on the Means of Preserving the Health of Seamen, &c., &c.  
Seventh Thousand. Fcap. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

WEST RIDING LUNATIC ASYLUM REPORTS. Edited by  
J. CRICHTON BROWNE, M.D., F.R.S.E. Vol. I. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

CHARLES WEST, M.D., F.R.C.P.

LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF WOMEN. Third Edition.  
8vo., 16s.

JAMES WHITEHEAD, M.D., M.R.C.P.

ON THE TRANSMISSION FROM PARENT TO OFFSPRING  
OF SOME FORMS OF DISEASE, AND OF MORBID TAINTS AND  
TENDENCIES. Second Edition. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

FORBES WINSLOW, M.D., D.C.LOXON.

OBSCURE DISEASES OF THE BRAIN AND MIND.  
Fourth Edition. Carefully Revised. Post 8vo., 10s. 6d.

T. A. WISE, M.D., F.R.C.P. EDIN.

REVIEW OF THE HISTORY OF MEDICINE AMONG  
ASIATIC NATIONS. Two Vols. 8vo., 16s.

ERASMUS WILSON, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.

I.

**THE ANATOMIST'S VADE-MECUM: A SYSTEM OF HUMAN ANATOMY.** With numerous Illustrations on Wood. Eighth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d.

II.

**ON DISEASES OF THE SKIN: A SYSTEM OF CUTANEOUS MEDICINE.** Sixth Edition. 8vo., 18s.

**THE SAME WORK;** illustrated with finely executed Engravings on Steel, accurately coloured. 8vo., 36s.

III.

**HEALTHY SKIN: A Treatise on the Management of the Skin and Hair in relation to Health.** Seventh Edition. Foolscep 8vo. 2s. 6d.

IV.

**PORTRAITS OF DISEASES OF THE SKIN.** Folio. Fasciculi I. to XII., completing the Work. 20s. each. The Entire Work, half morocco, £13.

V.

**THE STUDENT'S BOOK OF CUTANEOUS MEDICINE AND DISEASES OF THE SKIN.** Post 8vo., 8s. 6d.

VI.

**LECTURES ON EKZEMA AND EKZEMATOUS AFFECTIONS;** with an Introduction on the General Pathology of the Skin, and an Appendix of Essays and Cases. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

VII.

**LECTURES ON DERMATOLOGY DELIVERED AT THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS, JANUARY, 1870:** Synopsis of Diseases of the Skin. 8vo., 6s.

VIII.

**ON SYPHILIS, CONSTITUTIONAL AND HEREDITARY; AND ON SYPHILITIC ERUPTIONS.** With Four Coloured Plates. 8vo., 16s.

IX.

**A THREE WEEKS' SCAMPER THROUGH THE SPAS OF GERMANY AND BELGIUM,** with an Appendix on the Nature and Uses of Mineral Waters. Post 8vo., 6s. 6d.

X.

**THE EASTERN OR TURKISH BATH:** its History, Revival in Britain, and Application to the Purposes of Health. Foolscep 8vo., 2s.

G. C. WITTSTEIN.

**PRACTICAL PHARMACEUTICAL CHEMISTRY:** An Explanation of Chemical and Pharmaceutical Processes, with the Methods of Testing the Purity of the Preparations, deduced from Original Experiments. Translated from the Second German Edition, by STEPHEN DARBY. 18mo., 6s.

HENRY G. WRIGHT, M.D., M.R.C.P.

I.

**UTERINE DISORDERS:** their Constitutional Influence and Treatment. 8vo., 7s. 6d.

II.

**HEADACHES;** their Causes and their Cure. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.



## CHURCHILL'S SERIES OF MANUALS.

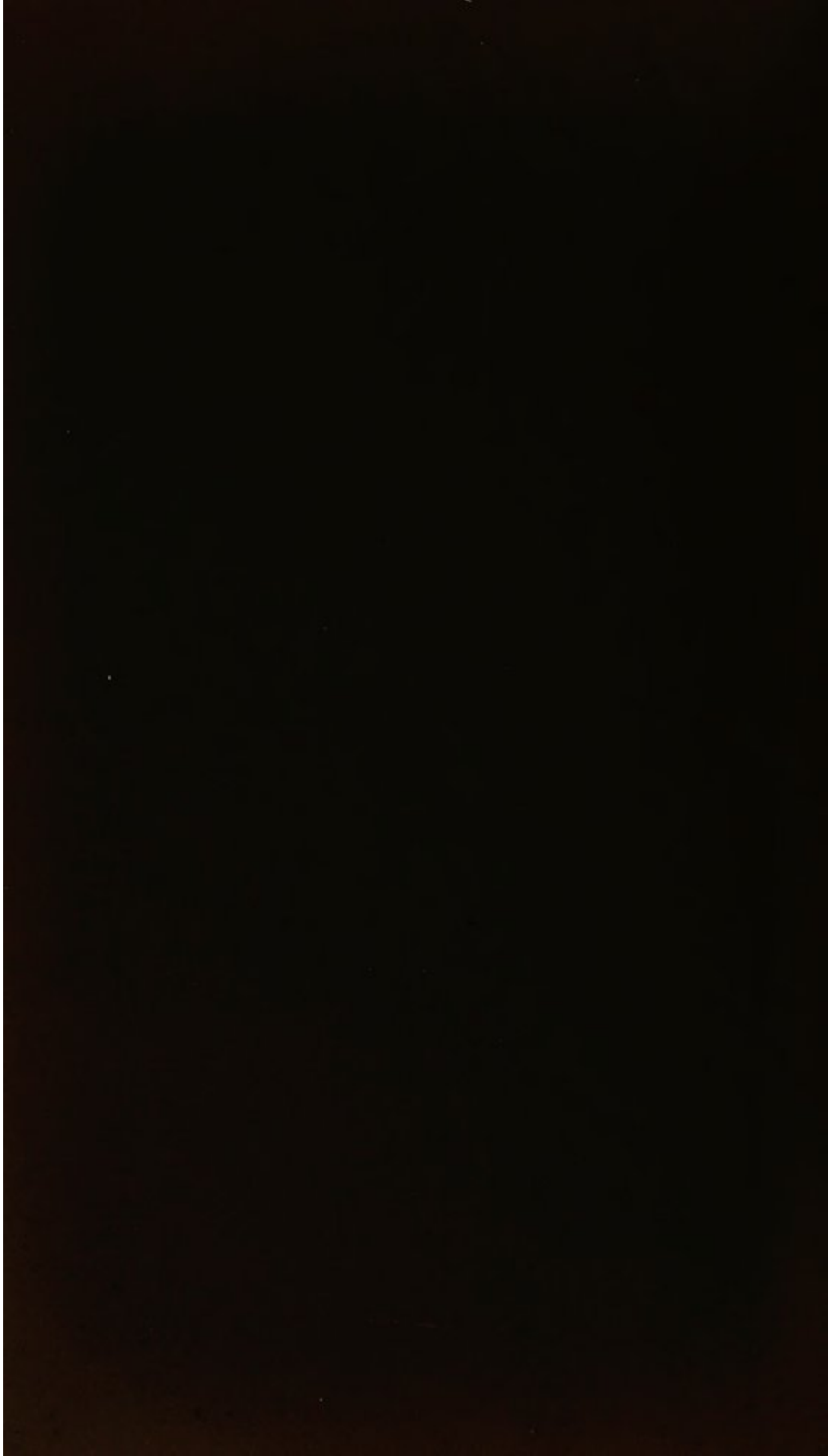
Fcap. 8vo., 12s. 6d. each.

"We here give Mr. Churchill public thanks for the positive benefit conferred on the Medical Profession, by the series of beautiful and cheap Manuals which bear his imprint."—*British and Foreign Medical Review.*

**AGGREGATE SALE, 160,000 COPIES.**

- ANATOMY.** With 280 Engravings. Eighth Edition. By ERASMUS WILSON, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.
- BOTANY.** With 1,127 Engravings. Second Edition. By ROBERT BENTLEY, F.L.S.
- CHEMISTRY.** With 193 Engravings. Tenth Edition, 14s. By GEORGE FOWNES, F.R.S., H. BENICE JONES, M.D., F.R.S., and HENRY WATTS, B.A., F.R.S.
- DENTAL SURGERY.** With 208 Engravings. By JOHN TOMES, F.R.S.
- EYE, DISEASES OF.** With 14 coloured Plates and 52 Wood Engravings. By C. MACNAMARA.
- MATERIA MEDICA.** With 113 Engravings. Fifth Edition. By J. FORBES ROYLE, M.D., F.R.S., and F. W. HEADLAND, M.D., F.R.C.P.
- MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE.** With 45 Engravings. Eighth Edition. By ALFRED SWAINE TAYLOR, M.D., F.R.S.
- PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.** Second Edition. By G. HILARO BARLOW, M.D., M.A.
- The **MICROSCOPE** and its **REVELATIONS.** With 25 Plates and 412 Wood Engravings. Fourth Edition. By W. B. CARPENTER, M.D., F.R.S.
- NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.** With 701 Engravings. Sixth Edition. By CHARLES BROOKE, M.B., M.A., F.R.S. *Based on the Work of the late Dr. Golding Bird.*
- OBSTETRICS.** With numerous Engravings. By W. TYLER SMITH, M.D., F.R.C.P. (*Reprinting*).
- OPHTHALMIC MEDICINE and SURGERY.** With 9 coloured Plates and 173 Wood Engravings. Third Edition. By T. WHARTON JONES, F.R.C.S., F.R.S.
- PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.** With 167 Engravings. By C. HANDFIELD JONES, M.B., F.R.S., and E. H. SIEVEKING, M.D., F.R.C.P.
- PHYSIOLOGY.** With 2 Steel Plates and 250 Engravings. Fourth Edition. By WILLIAM B. CARPENTER, M.D., F.R.S.
- POISONS.** Second Edition. By ALFRED SWAINE TAYLOR, M.D., F.R.S.
- PRACTICAL ANATOMY.** With 226 Engravings. Second Edition. By CHRISTOPHER HEATH, F.R.C.S.
- SURGERY.** With numerous Engravings. By THOMAS BRYANT, F.R.C.S. (*In the Press*).
- THERAPEUTICS.** Third Edition. By E. J. Waring, M.D., F.R.C.P.

Coll C KLEBS



Accession no. ACK

Author Bennet, J. H. :  
On the treatment of  
pulmonary consump-  
tion... 1871.

Call no. RC310.5  
871B

